

Department for Work and Pensions

Research Report No 340

# Families with children in Britain: Findings from the 2004 Families and Children Study (FACS)

Nick Lyon, Matt Barnes and Daniel Sweiry

A report on research carried out by the National Centre for Social Research on  
behalf of the Department for Work and Pensions

Corporate Document Services

© Crown Copyright 2006. Published for the Department for Work and Pensions under licence from the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office by Corporate Document Services, Leeds.

Application for reproduction should be made in writing to The Copyright Unit, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, St Clements House, 2-16 Colegate, Norwich NR3 1BQ.

First Published 2006.

ISBN 1 84123 995 X

Views expressed in this report are not necessarily those of the Department for Work and Pensions or any other Government Department.

Printed by Corporate Document Services.

# Contents

Acknowledgements .....	xiii
The Authors .....	xiv
Glossary of terms .....	xv
Summary .....	1
1 Introduction .....	7
1.1 The Families and Children Study .....	8
1.1.1 <i>Objectives of the study</i> .....	8
1.1.2 <i>Sample design</i> .....	8
1.1.3 <i>Defining families with children – units of interest</i> .....	9
1.1.4 <i>Data collection</i> .....	10
1.1.5 <i>Response rates in 2004</i> .....	12
1.1.6 <i>Non-response and weighting</i> .....	13
1.2 The content of the report .....	14
1.3 Guide to methods used in the tables .....	15
2 The characteristics of families with children .....	17
2.1 Family type .....	17
2.2 Marital status .....	18
2.3 Work status .....	18
2.4 Age of youngest child .....	19
2.5 Ethnicity .....	19
2.6 Total family income .....	19
3 Health, lifestyles and participation .....	35
3.1 Health of mothers .....	35
3.2 Longstanding illness .....	35
3.3 Smoking .....	36
3.4 Drinking .....	36

4	Education and training .....	47
4.1	Qualifications achieved .....	47
4.2	Training .....	48
5	Work .....	71
5.1	Employment status .....	71
5.2	Hours .....	71
5.3	Standard Occupational Classification .....	72
5.4	Duration .....	72
5.5	Leaving .....	72
5.6	Reasons for not working .....	72
6	Total family income .....	117
6.1	Income .....	117
6.2	Equivalised income .....	118
	6.2.1 Chapter notes – defining total family income in the <i>Families and Children Study</i> .....	118
	6.2.2 The equivalisation process .....	119
7	Benefits and tax credits .....	131
7.1	Receipt of benefits and tax credits .....	131
7.2	Amount of income received from benefits and tax credits .....	131
7.3	Awareness of financial support for families with children .....	132
7.4	Applications for WTC and CTC .....	132
7.5	Awareness about the rules and payment method of the new tax credits .....	133
8	Money management and savings .....	153
8.1	Access to basic financial services: current and savings accounts ..	153
8.2	Savings .....	153
8.3	Borrowing and debt .....	153
8.4	Other assistance .....	154
8.5	Managing family income .....	155
9	Housing .....	181
9.1	Tenure and housing costs .....	181
9.2	Type of housing .....	182
9.3	Housing conditions .....	182
10	Material deprivation .....	201
10.1	Items or activities families were unable to afford .....	201
10.2	Number of food and meal items families were unable to afford .	202
10.3	Number of items or activities families were unable to afford .....	202
10.4	Relative material deprivation .....	203

11	Child characteristics .....	221
12	Child health .....	231
12.1	Health status of children .....	231
12.2	Child's longstanding illness .....	231
12.3	Visits to Accident and Emergency .....	232
12.4	Visits to the doctor and dentist .....	232
13	Schooling .....	241
13.1	Travel to school .....	241
13.2	School performance .....	242
13.3	Homework .....	242
13.4	School behaviour .....	243
13.5	Special Educational Need .....	243
13.6	Absences from school .....	243
13.7	Post school aspirations .....	244
13.8	Self reported behaviour .....	244
	13.8.1 Importance of good marks .....	244
	13.8.2 Homework .....	244
	13.8.3 Punishment at school .....	245
	13.8.4 Skipping school .....	245
	13.8.5 Bullying .....	245
	13.8.6 Aspirations .....	245
14	Children's activities and leisure time .....	277
14.1	Time spent active .....	277
14.2	Social activities .....	277
14.3	Watching TV .....	277
14.4	Technology .....	278
14.5	Parental control .....	279
14.6	Police contact .....	280
14.7	Smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs .....	280
14.8	Work and money .....	281
14.9	Money received .....	281
14.10	Handling money .....	281
14.11	Happiness .....	282
15	Child maintenance .....	311
15.1	Child support receipt and type of agreement .....	311
15.2	Amounts received .....	311
15.3	Reliability .....	311
15.4	Contact .....	312

16 Childcare .....	323
16.1 Usage and arrangements for working mothers .....	323
16.2 Types of childcare for working mothers .....	323
16.3 Usage by mothers not in work .....	324
16.4 Term time arrangements .....	324
16.5 Use of eligible and ineligible childcare .....	325
16.6 Payment .....	325
16.7 Cost .....	325
16.8 Quality of childcare .....	326
16.9 Availability .....	326
16.10 Information .....	326
16.11 Affordability .....	326
16.12 Information sources .....	327
Appendix A Weighting the FACS analysis .....	347
Appendix B Standard error analysis .....	355
References .....	379

## List of tables

Table 1.1	Productive interviews for families used in the FACS 2004 Annual report .....	13
Table 2.1	Family characteristics by family type .....	21
Table 2.2	Family characteristics by marital status .....	24
Table 2.3	Family characteristics by family unit work status .....	27
Table 2.4	Family characteristics by age of youngest child .....	30
Table 2.5	Family characteristics by ethnic group of mother .....	31
Table 2.6	Family characteristics by total family income .....	33
Table 3.1	Mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics ..	37
Table 3.2	Mother's longstanding limiting illness or disability by family characteristics .....	39
Table 3.3	Impact of mother's limiting longstanding illness or disability on work by family characteristics .....	40
Table 3.4	Mother's smoking behaviour by family characteristics .....	41
Table 3.5	Mother's smoking behaviour during pregnancy by family characteristics .....	43
Table 3.6	Mother's drinking behaviour by family characteristics .....	44
Table 4.1	Whether family has any qualifications (academic or vocational) by family characteristics .....	49
Table 4.2	Highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics .....	52

Table 4.3	Highest academic qualification of mother by family characteristics .....	54
Table 4.4	Highest academic qualification of partner by family characteristics .....	56
Table 4.5	Highest vocational qualification of mother by family characteristics .....	58
Table 4.6	Highest vocational qualification of partner by family characteristics .....	59
Table 4.7	Highest vocational qualification in the family by family characteristics .....	60
Table 4.8	Whether mother attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics .....	62
Table 4.9	Whether partner attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics .....	63
Table 4.10	Whether mother's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics .....	64
Table 4.11	Whether partner's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics .....	66
Table 4.12	Whether mother has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	67
Table 4.13	Whether partner has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	68
Table 4.14	Amount of in-work training mother has taken part in during last 12 months by family characteristics .....	69
Table 5.1	Family unit work status by family characteristics .....	74
Table 5.2	Work status of mother by family characteristics .....	77
Table 5.3	Work status of partner by family characteristics .....	80
Table 5.4	Hours of work of mother by family characteristics .....	83
Table 5.5	Hours of work of partner by family characteristics .....	85
Table 5.6	SOC-2000 major group of mother by family characteristics .....	87
Table 5.7	SOC-2000 major group of partner by family characteristics .....	91
Table 5.8	Travel to work costs of mother by family characteristics .....	94
Table 5.9	Duration since mother was last in paid employment by family characteristics .....	96
Table 5.10	Main reason for mother leaving her last job by family characteristics .....	98
Table 5.11	Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother working 1-15 hours a week) ...	104
Table 5.12	Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother not working) .....	110
Table 6.1	Equivalence scale values .....	119
Table 6.2	Banded total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics .....	120

Table 6.3	Average total family income by family characteristics .....	123
Table 6.4	Proportion of total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) made up by different income sources by family characteristics .....	125
Table 6.5	Total OECD equivalised family income (BHC) quintiles by family characteristics .....	128
Table 7.1	Main respondent benefit receipt by family characteristics .....	134
Table 7.2	Banded amount of total benefit/tax credit (per week) receipt of main respondent by family characteristics .....	138
Table 7.3	Total benefit receipt (median £ per week) of main respondent by family characteristics .....	139
Table 7.4	Awareness of financial support, apart from Child Benefit to families with children or people in work by family characteristics .....	140
Table 7.5	Method of hearing about WTC or CTC by family characteristics .....	142
Table 7.6	Applications for New Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) by family characteristics .....	145
Table 7.7	Awareness of rules among those families who have received, are receiving, or are familiar with NTCs .....	146
Table 7.8	Awareness of the maximum that can be earned (in a year) and still receive some Child Tax Credit .....	149
Table 7.9	Changes in circumstances that may have affected NTC (WTC and CTC) award by family characteristics .....	150
Table 8.1	Whether family holds current or savings accounts by family characteristics .....	156
Table 8.2	Whether save regularly and why by family characteristics .....	158
Table 8.3	Borrowing in the last 12 months by family characteristics .....	160
Table 8.4	Whether currently behind with bills by family characteristics ..	164
Table 8.5	Number of debts by family characteristics .....	168
Table 8.6	Mean number of debts by family characteristics .....	171
Table 8.7	Financial help received from family by family characteristics ..	173
Table 8.8	Whether money runs out before the end of the week/month .....	175
Table 8.9	Worry about money by family characteristics .....	177
Table 8.10	How well families are managing financially by family characteristics .....	178
Table 8.11	Organisation of family finances by family characteristics .....	180
Table 9.1	Housing tenure by family characteristics .....	183
Table 9.2	Weekly housing costs (gross) by family characteristics .....	185
Table 9.3	Mean and median housing costs (gross) by family characteristics .....	188
Table 9.4	Weekly housing costs (net) by family characteristics .....	190



Table 9.5	Mean and median housing costs (net) by family characteristics .....	193
Table 9.6	Type of housing by family characteristics .....	195
Table 9.7	Property's state of repair by family characteristics .....	198
Table 10.1a	Food and meal items a family cannot afford by family type ...	205
Table 10.1b	Clothing and shoes items a family cannot afford by family type .....	206
Table 10.1c	Consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family type .....	207
Table 10.1d	Leisure activities a family cannot afford by family type .....	208
Table 10.2	Number of food and meal items a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	209
Table 10.3	Number of clothes and shoes items a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	211
Table 10.4	Number of consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	213
Table 10.5	Number of leisure activities a family is unable to afford by family characteristics .....	215
Table 10.6	Number of all deprivation items a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	217
Table 10.7	Mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) by family characteristics .....	219
Table 11.1	Characteristics of child's family by family type .....	223
Table 11.2	Characteristics of child's family by total family income .....	227
Table 12.1	Child's self-reported health status by family characteristics ....	233
Table 12.2	Child's longstanding illness or disability by family characteristics .....	234
Table 12.3	Child's visits to Accident and Emergency department in the previous 12 months by family characteristics .....	235
Table 12.4	Child's limiting longstanding illness or disability and school by family characteristics .....	236
Table 12.5	Impact of child's longstanding illness or disability on mother's ability to work by family characteristics .....	237
Table 12.6	Child's reported visits to doctor and dentist in last year by family characteristics .....	238
Table 13.1	Distance travelled to school by family characteristics .....	246
Table 13.2	Journey to school (method of transport) by family characteristics .....	247
Table 13.3	Journey to school by distance travelled .....	250
Table 13.4	School performance in Maths by family characteristics .....	251
Table 13.5	School performance in English by family characteristics .....	253
Table 13.6	School performance in Science by family characteristics .....	255
Table 13.7	School performance in core subjects by family characteristics	257

Table 13.8	Amount of homework child completes by family characteristics .....	259
Table 13.9	Help with homework by family characteristics .....	260
Table 13.10	School behaviour by family characteristics .....	261
Table 13.11	Problems at school: Sources of advice .....	262
Table 13.12	Whether child has Special Educational Need (SEN) by family characteristics .....	263
Table 13.13	Type of Special Educational Need (SEN) .....	264
Table 13.14	Reasons child had been away from school for at least half a day in the previous 12 months .....	265
Table 13.15	Mothers' post school aspirations by family characteristics .....	266
Table 13.16	Mothers' post school aspirations for child/ren at 20 years of age by family characteristics .....	267
Table 13.17	Importance of getting good marks by family characteristics ...	268
Table 13.18	Self-reported completion of homework by family characteristics .....	270
Table 13.19	Self-reported number of times punished at school in the last year by family characteristics .....	272
Table 13.20	Self-reported number of times skipped school in the last year by family characteristics .....	273
Table 13.21	Self-reported number of times bullied in the last year by family characteristics .....	274
Table 13.22	Self-reported what child(ren) would like to do when they are 16 by family characteristics .....	275
Table 14.1	Self-reported amount of time child spent active in last week by family characteristics .....	283
Table 14.2	Self-reported child social life by family characteristics .....	285
Table 14.3	Self-reported hours spent watching television on a normal school day by family characteristics .....	287
Table 14.4	Self-reported access to and use of technology by family characteristics .....	289
Table 14.5	Self-reported parental control by family characteristics .....	291
Table 14.6	Number of times child was in contact with the police in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	293
Table 14.7	Self-reported child's smoking, drinking alcohol and drugs by family characteristics .....	295
Table 14.8	Problems with child's smoking, drinking or taking drugs in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	297
Table 14.9	Self-reported child's work by family characteristics .....	299
Table 14.9b	Self-reported child's work by family characteristics continued - number of hours worked .....	300
Table 14.10	Self reported money received by child in last week by family characteristics .....	301
Table 14.11	Self-reported what usually done with money by family characteristics .....	303

Table 14.12	Self-reported feelings about school work and appearance by family characteristics .....	305
Table 14.13	Self-reported feelings about health and family by family characteristics .....	307
Table 14.14	Self-reported feelings about life as a whole by family characteristics .....	309
Table 15.1	Child support receipt by family characteristics .....	313
Table 15.2	Receipt of child support by family characteristics .....	314
Table 15.3	Type of agreement to receive child support by family characteristics .....	315
Table 15.4a	Total amount of child support received by family characteristics .....	316
Table 15.4b	Mean and median weekly amount of child support received by family characteristics .....	317
Table 15.5a	Reliability of child maintenance payments (all agreements) by family characteristics .....	318
Table 15.5b	Reliability of child maintenance payments (court order) by family characteristics .....	319
Table 15.5c	Reliability of child maintenance payments (voluntary agreement) by family characteristics .....	320
Table 15.5d	Reliability of child maintenance payments (Child Support Agency assessment) by family characteristics .....	321
Table 15.6	Frequency of contact between child and non-resident parent by family characteristics .....	322
Table 16.1	Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	328
Table 16.2	Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mother by family characteristics .....	331
Table 16.3	Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays by family characteristics .....	334
Table 16.4	Childcare arrangements by family characteristics .....	335
Table 16.5	Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) by family characteristics .....	337
Table 16.6	Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) by family characteristics .....	338
Table 16.7	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) by family characteristics .....	339
Table 16.8	Quality of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	340
Table 16.9	Availability of childcare places (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	341
Table 16.10	Level of information available about childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	342

Table 16.11	Overall affordability of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	343
Table 16.12	Sources of information about childcare in local area by family characteristics .....	344
Table A.1	Proportions derived from the totals provided by HMRC .....	348
Table A.2	Control totals for fgrossp .....	349
Table A.3	Effects of cross-sectional and grossing weights 2005 .....	350
Table A.4	Descriptive statistics for egrossw and fgrossw .....	352
Table B.1	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family type by family characteristics .....	356
Table B.2	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics .....	358
Table B.3	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics .....	360
Table B.4	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family unit work status by family characteristics .....	362
Table B.5	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for banded total family income by family characteristics .....	364
Table B.6	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for benefit receipt (new tax credits) by family characteristics .....	366
Table B.7	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for holding a current or savings account by family characteristics .....	367
Table B.8	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for housing tenure by family characteristics .....	369
Table B.9	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's family type by family characteristics .....	371
Table B.10	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's health status by family characteristics .....	373
Table B.11	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for distance travelled to school by family characteristics .....	374
Table B.12	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for amount of time spent active by family characteristics .....	375
Table B.13	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child support receipt by family characteristics .....	376
Table B.14	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for childcare arrangements by family characteristics .....	377

## List of figures

Figure A.1	Histogram of the weights .....	353
------------	--------------------------------	-----

# Acknowledgements

This report was undertaken by the National Centre for Social Research (NatCen), with contributions from researchers at the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP). The authors take responsibility for any errors or omissions in this report.

The Families and Children Study (FACS) is commissioned by the DWP, and sponsored by Her Majesty's Revenue & Customs (HMRC), Department for Education and Skills, Office of the Deputy Prime Minister and Department for Transport. We would like to thank these organisations for their continuing support of the study.

We would like to thank those at DWP and HMRC who have co-ordinated different aspects of the research programme at various times: at DWP, Elizabeth Rayner, Vicki Robinson, John Stafford, Grace Williams and Stephen Morris; at HMRC, Tristan Childs, Mehdi Hussain, Yee-Wan Yau and Mike Bielby. At the NatCen, Matt Barnes and Clare Tait have ensured that the survey continues to run smoothly. We would also like to thank Stephen McKay for his advice on the design and analysis of the FACS survey.

We would like to thank various people at the NatCen for their contribution to the report. For his work on producing the standard error calculations we would like to thank Shaun Scholes.

We give particular thanks to all the families who have given their time to be interviewed at some point during the study.

# The Authors

**Nick Lyon**, is a Senior Researcher at the National Centre for Social Research.

**Matt Barnes**, is a Research Director at the National Centre for Social Research.

**Daniel Sweiry**, is a Statistical Officer at the Department for Work and Pensions.

# Glossary of terms

<b>Couple family</b>	A family with dependent children that was headed by one natural or adoptive parent, and a partner.
<b>Dependent children</b>	Children aged 16 years or younger, or 17 or 18 years and in full-time education.
<b>Dual earners</b>	A couple family where the mother and her partner both worked for 16 or more hours per week.
<b>Equivalised income</b>	The equivalisation of income is the process by which total income is adjusted for family size (number of family members) and composition (number of parents and number and age of children).
<b>FACS</b>	The acronym used to describe the Families and Children Study.
<b>Family (unit)</b>	Comprises two generations of people; at least one dependent child and at least one adult who is responsible for this child.
<b>Full-time work</b>	Paid work of 30 or more hours per week.
<b>Lone father</b>	A male lone parent.
<b>Lone mother</b>	A female lone parent.
<b>Lone parent family</b>	A family with dependent children that was headed by one natural or adoptive parent only. Lone parents may be male or female.

**Mother**

Used to refer to the person who took part in the main FACS interview. This person was usually the family's 'mother figure' – an adult with the main responsibility for looking after the children in the family. In the vast majority of couple families this person was female. In lone parent families this person was either the lone mother or the lone father.

**Not working**

No work (i.e. working zero hours).

**Not working 16 or more hours per week**

Work of one to 15 hours or no work (i.e. working zero hours).

**Parent**

The adult responsible for the child. This can be the child's natural or adoptive parent, or the legal guardian(s) to whom Child Benefit is paid. In couple families both adults are referred to collectively as the parents.

**Partner**

The person with whom the mother shares a home.



# Summary

## Characteristics of families (Chapter 2)

In 2004 a quarter of families with children were lone parent families. Lone parent families were nearly four times more likely than couple families to live in social housing or privately rented accommodation, and over eight times more likely to have a total family income in the lowest income quintile.

Families that contained no one working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be in the lowest income quintile than those that contained at least one parent who worked for 16 or more hours per week. Over half of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parent families where the parent did not work 16 hours or more per week. Most couple families had two dependent children whereas having one dependent child was most common among lone parent families.

## Health, lifestyles and participation (Chapter 3)

One in ten mothers described their health over the last 12 months as 'not good'. Lone parents were twice as likely to describe their health as 'not good' compared with mothers in couple families. Mothers who lived in families where no one worked were more likely to describe their health as 'not good' than mothers living in families where at least one parent worked.

Lone parents, mothers in families where no one worked and mothers in families with the lowest income were the groups of people most likely to smoke. Conversely, alcohol consumption was highest for mothers in work or living in families with a high income.

## Education and training (Chapter 4)

Most families contained at least one parent with an academic or vocational qualification. While almost all families whose total family income was in the highest income quintile had at least one qualification, a quarter of families in the lowest

income quintile did not have any qualifications. In general, parents in lone parent families were less qualified than those in couple families. Of all mothers, regardless of family unit work status, fewer than three in ten had taken part in a training course in the previous year.

## Work (Chapter 5)

As was the case in 2003, four out of five families in 2004 had at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week. However, just under half of lone mothers worked no hours compared with over one-quarter of couple mothers. Mothers in couple families who worked were more likely to be in highly skilled jobs than working lone parents. Just over half of mothers not in work reported 'to be with children' as a reason for not working. Other main barriers for mothers not in work included having an illness or disability and childcare costs.

## Total family income (Chapter 6)

Lone parent families were over three times as likely as couple families to belong to the lowest income quintile (40 per cent and 12 per cent respectively) based on equivalised income before housing costs. The working status of the family was seen to have a strong association with the probability of having a low income, with families with no parent in work or working less than 16 hours per week particularly likely to be in the lowest income quintile.

## Benefits and tax credits (Chapter 7)

Just over three-quarters of families received either a benefit or a tax credit, excluding Child Benefit. Over three-fifths of families receiving a benefit or tax credit were in receipt of either Working Tax Credit or Child Tax Credit. The median amount of income received from all benefits and tax credits was just over £50 per week. Lone parents, families where no one worked or worked for less than 16 hours per week, and families with young children received more benefits and tax credits than other families.

## Money management and savings (Chapter 8)

Two-fifths of families with children were saving regularly. Couple families were twice as likely as lone parents to save regularly. Almost half of all families had borrowed money over the past 12 months, with about half of these borrowing via a bank overdraft. Low-income families and families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week were less likely to save regularly and more likely to be behind with at least one bill or loan repayment. These families were also more likely to have felt anxious about money and felt less able to manage financially than their counterparts.

## Housing (Chapter 9)

Most families owned or were buying their home; this was more common for couple families than lone parent families. The average (mean) gross weekly housing cost was £97.00. Social tenants generally had lower housing costs than private tenants. The majority of families felt that their housing was in a 'very good' or 'excellent' state of repair. Those most likely to report having housing in a 'fairly poor' state were families (lone parent or couple) not working 16 or more hours per week. In general (regardless of family type), families without at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be disadvantaged in terms of housing than families with at least one parent working these hours.

## Material deprivation (Chapter 10)

Families did not necessarily go without items and activities to a similar degree. Families were less likely to go without food and meal items, such as a main meal every day and fruit on most days, and consumer durables, such as a telephone and a washing machine. More common deprivation was in the form of leisure activities such as a one-week holiday and money for trips or outings. There were also some positive signs of deprivation decreasing in some instances since 2003.

Likewise, not all families experienced the same magnitude of deprivation. Lone parent families, families where no one was in work of 16 or more hours per week, families with four or more children, families with a non-white mother figure and families in the lowest income quintile were, on average, more likely to be deprived than other families.

## Child characteristics (Chapter 11)

Around one-quarter of children lived in a lone parent family and the remaining three-quarters of children lived in a couple family. One-tenth of children lived with a lone parent who worked 16 hours or more per week. A further 13 per cent lived with a lone parent who was not in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week. Almost two-fifths of all children lived in a couple family where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. Around one-third lived in a couple family where one parent (or partner) worked 16 or more hours per week. Few (six per cent) children lived in a couple family where no one worked 16 or more hours per week.

Children living in lone parent families were more likely than those living in couple families to be an only child (35 per cent compared with 23 per cent of children in couple families); to have a mother aged under 25 years (11 per cent compared with four per cent); to live in social housing (51 per cent compared with 15 per cent); and be in the lowest income quintile (43 per cent compared with six per cent). In contrast, children living in couple families were more likely than those living in lone parent families to have at least one sibling (77 per cent compared with 66 per cent);

to have a mother aged 40 years or older (37 per cent compared with 30 per cent); to have a mother who was an owner-occupier (78 per cent compared with 31 per cent); and be in the highest income quintile (22 per cent compared with one per cent).

## Child health and well being (Chapter 12)

The vast majority of mothers described their child's health as good. Few children (three per cent) were described as having health that was 'not good' and 15 per cent were reported as having a longstanding illness or disability. Those children living in a lone parent family were more likely to have their health described as 'not good' and/or have a longstanding illness compared to those in a couple family. In just under one-third of cases in which a child had a reported longstanding illness/disability, this illness or disability limited the child's ability to attend school. This was less common among those children living in families with at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week.

## Schooling (Chapter 13)

The majority of children (47 per cent) walked to school, one-fifth used some form of public transport (including public bus, school/local authority school bus and train), and the remaining children (29 per cent) travelled to school in a car. Walking was the preferred mode of transport where children lived within one mile of their school.

Just over two-thirds of children aged 11-15 were thought by their parents to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework. Girls were reported to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework more often than boys, as were those in families in which one or more parent(s) worked 16 or more hours per week. Children with parent(s) working 16 or more hours per week were also more likely to receive help with their homework.

Children in families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week were less likely to be perceived by their parents to be doing well at school in the three major school subjects (Maths, English and Science). Children from lone parent families and from couple families where no one worked 16 or more hours per week were also more likely to have a parent who had been contacted by their school because of behavioural problems, or had been suspended or excluded from school.

Four-fifths of children had a parent who wanted them to continue in full-time education at age 16. Moreover, three-quarters of parents in the highest income quintile hoped their child would have attended university at age 20.

## Children's activities and leisure time (Chapter 14)

Most 11-15 year olds watched one to three hours of television a day, had access to a computer and had used a computer in the last week. In addition, the majority owned a mobile phone, and three quarters had been on holiday. Around one-third of children reported doing some paid work in the last week. Almost all children reported participating in sport, though participation declined with age and this decline was greater among girls than boys.

Most children reported that their parents exercised some control over their lives – over half said their parents set limits on the television programmes they watched, over three-quarters reported that they always or nearly always told their parents where they were going, and over four-fifths reported that they had not been out after nine pm without their parents knowing where they were going.

Four per cent of children aged 11 to 15 said that they smoked regularly and two per cent said they drank alcohol regularly. The proportion of children who reported being offered drugs was 12 per cent. Of those who had been offered drugs, 14 per cent also said their friends used drugs.

The majority of children felt happy about their lives. In particular, most children were happy about their health (87 per cent) and their families (94 per cent). It is important, however, to note that three per cent of children said they were unhappy about their lives as a whole.

## Child maintenance (Chapter 15)

Half the families where at least one child had a non-resident parent did not have an order or agreement for child support in place. Two-thirds of these families had received some child maintenance payments. Working families were more likely to report having arrangements in place and to actually be in receipt of payments. The median weekly amount of maintenance was £46.00; families with a voluntary maintenance agreement were found to be more likely to receive all their payment on time compared with those with a Child Support Agency assessment. Contact between children and their non-resident parent varied between two extremes. A quarter of children had no contact with their non-resident parent, while over one-third saw their non-resident parent at least once a week.

## Childcare (Chapter 16)

The younger the child(ren) the more likely it was that families would use some form of childcare. The level of use of childcare fell when children started school, but was still high and remained at much the same level up to age ten. There was then a further fall as children approached their teens before dropping to a low level as they moved through their teens. Overall, childcare use increased for working mothers in 2004 (65 per cent – three percentage points higher than 2003).

Informal types of childcare (such as care provided by family, friends or neighbours) predominated for all types of family circumstances. Formal types of childcare – ones eligible for government support (such as care provided by nurseries or registered childminders) with payment – were used principally for pre-school, and to a lesser extent young school-age children. How much formal childcare was used differed most according to the working status of the family. Those families with someone not working or working one to 15 hours per week used formal childcare much less than families in which at least one parent worked 16 or more hours per week. Despite this, overall use of childcare in families in which the mother was not in work increased in 2004 (48 per cent – eight percentage points higher than 2003).

Perceptions of childcare services were generally mixed. Mothers in families with younger children and those in families in which at least one parent worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to express an opinion about childcare services. These views (about the issues of quality, affordability and the amount of childcare places available locally), however, were sometimes more positive and sometimes more negative. For all these issues there were substantial minorities who felt that there were problems with childcare services. Those with young children were the most likely to have gathered information about childcare, typically by word of mouth.

# 1 Introduction

The 2004 Families and Children Study<sup>1</sup> (FACS) is the sixth in a series of annual surveys to investigate the circumstances of British families with dependent children. The study began in 1999 with a survey of all lone parent families and low/moderate-income couples<sup>2</sup>. In 2001 the third annual study was enlarged to be representative of all families with dependent children.

This report presents statistics, based on a representative snapshot of the circumstances of all families with dependent children in 2004. The report is divided into two parts. Chapters 2 to 10 look at a distinct feature of family life. Some of the chapters focus on the circumstances of the family unit – such as housing, income, and material well being – some on the circumstances of the adults in the family (the ‘mother figure’<sup>3</sup> mainly but also her partner if relevant) – such as work and health. Chapters 11 to 16 look at a distinct feature of children’s lives – such as health and schooling, childcare, child maintenance and some on the circumstances of the children in the family. At the front of the report there is a glossary and acknowledgements to the people who contributed to the 2004 FACS research programme. At the end of this chapter there is a guide to using the tables.

---

<sup>1</sup> The study is commissioned by the Department for Work and Pensions, and sponsored by Her Majesty’s Revenue and Customs, Department for Education and Skills, Office of the Deputy Prime Minister and Department for Transport.

<sup>2</sup> Low/moderate income couple families were defined as eligible if neither adult was working or the family income was less than £275 a week for a family with one child, with this threshold increasing to a weekly income of less than £425 for a family with four or more children.

<sup>3</sup> Definitions relating to the family unit, the ‘mother figure’ and her partner are given in Section 1.1.3.

## 1.1 The Families and Children Study

This section provides some background to FACS, including the main aims of the study and detail of the survey methods – sample design, data collection and cross-sectional and longitudinal response rates.

### 1.1.1 Objectives of the study

The main objectives of the FACS surveys are to provide information on:

- the effects of work incentive measures;
- the effects of policy on families' living standards;
- changes in family circumstances over time.

Specifically to look at:

- the impact of benefits and tax credits in supporting families with young children;
- barriers to work, particularly for low income families, and measures to overcome such barriers; and
- general family welfare issues.

Throughout the study the focus of the surveys has widened to take into account new or modified Government policies. These new policies include the long-term targets to eradicate child poverty by 2020 and to reduce child poverty by half by 2010, as well as objectives to increase the proportion of households (particularly lone parents) in paid work. The study provides data on employment-related behaviour of parents and also on outcomes for children – such as educational attainment, health and behaviour.

### 1.1.2 Sample design

FACS began in 1999 and annual surveys are currently planned until at least 2006. The dual objectives of the initial sample design were to provide a representative sample of Britain's low-income families, while at the same time generating a sample of sufficient size for a longitudinal study<sup>4</sup>. Child Benefit (ChB) records were used as the sampling frame for the initial sample.

Sampling procedures for later years of the study were based on the previous year's outcomes. Generally, interviews are sought at each wave with cases that were productive at the previous wave, and with those respondents that had given permission to be re-contacted. Each year the longitudinal sample is refreshed with a booster sample of new families in order to ensure it is representative of all families. The booster sample is made up of 'new' families due to the birth of a baby, and 'in-movers' – families new to the sample areas.

---

<sup>4</sup> A longitudinal study conducts interviews with the same people year on year.



In 2001, the sample was expanded to include all families with children, regardless of income level. FACS, therefore, is now a survey of all families with dependent children. Full details of the sampling procedures can be found in the series of FACS technical reports (Woodland and Collins, 2001; Woodland and Woodward, 2002; Woodward *et al.*, 2003, Phillips *et al.*, 2003 and Lyon *et al.*, 2005).

### 1.1.3 Defining families with children – units of interest

The FACS sample is a named respondent sample with names and addresses selected at random from ChB records. Because the aim of FACS is to collect information on families with children, the named respondent acts as the main means of making contact with the family and for collecting information on the various aspects of family life. To ensure the circumstances of families with children are fully captured, the study is designed to collect various types of information on the family as a whole, and separately for the main respondent (usually the family's 'mother figure' – the person with the main responsibility for looking after the children in the family), the partner (if present) and any dependent children. A definition of each of these units of interest is provided below.

#### *The family unit*

In FACS, the family unit must comprise at least one dependent child (see definition of dependent child below) and at least one adult who is responsible for this child. The adult responsible for the child can be the child's natural or adoptive parent, or the legal guardian(s) to whom ChB is paid. The definitions used in FACS means that families cannot span more than two generations, so, for example, grandparents and grandchildren living together are **not** considered to belong to the same family. However, the exception to this is where the grandparents are responsible for looking after the grandchildren; where the parents are not part of the family unit.

#### *The main respondent/'mother figure'*

In FACS, information about the family is collected principally from one family member – usually the mother or the 'mother figure'. Often the main respondent is the natural or adoptive mother of the dependent child(ren) who lives with her. However, in some cases she could be the cohabiting partner of the child(ren)'s natural or adoptive father, a grandmother or other female guardian. The intention is for father figures to be interviewed as the main respondent only in cases where there is no female mother figure present in the family. In the 2004 study, only two per cent of main respondents were men (131 cases), the majority of whom (66 per cent) were lone fathers.

For ease of interpretation the term mother is used to refer to the main respondent in this report. This term is used to relate to the 'mother figure' in the family, and therefore refers to lone fathers in lone parent families headed by a male (unless otherwise specifically stated).

### *The partner respondent*

The partner respondent is the main respondent's resident husband (or wife) or cohabitee of the opposite sex. Same-sex couples are treated as two separate families (because they are treated as two 'benefit units' in the social security system). The children would be allocated to the adult deemed to have main responsibility for them.

### *Dependent child*

A dependent child is defined as any resident child aged 16 or under, or aged 17 or 18 and in full-time education. The definition of 'in full-time education' used in FACS is made with reference to the end of the academic year (ending the first Tuesday in September). Thus, a 17 or 18 year old child who had been in full-time education during the 'current academic year' was counted as being a dependent child, even if, at the time of interview, they had finished their course of study.

## **1.1.4 Data collection**

The FACS surveys were carried out via a face-to-face interview with the mother and the partner (where available). The interview for 2004 was broadly similar to previous waves, with the exception of a new section of the interview on the New Tax Credits (NTC) renewal process and the option of conducting the partner interview over the phone.

The structure of the interview was as follows:

- a one hour Computer Assisted Personal Interview (CAPI) with the mother;
- for couple families – a 15 minute CAPI interview with the partner face-to-face or over the phone (if the partner is not present, a short proxy-partner interview with the mother is carried out);
- a self-completion questionnaire to be completed by any dependent children aged 11 to 15 in the family.

### *Mother's interview*

In 2004 the main themes covered in the mother's interview were:

- information about the family unit:
  - family composition;
  - relationship histories;
  - contact with non-resident parents;
  - housing;
  - receipt of other social security benefits;
  - receipt and the renewal process of NTCs (Working Tax Credit (WTC) and Child Tax Credit (CTC));

- other income and savings;
- expenditure and hardship.
- information about the main respondent herself:
  - education and training;
  - health;
  - caring responsibilities;
  - employment and self-employment;
  - work history;
  - unemployment and job search.
- information about each specific dependent child:
  - health;
  - school and education;
  - problems and use of local services;
  - parental aspirations for children;
  - childcare arrangements.

#### *Partner's interview*

For couple families, a short interview was carried out with the partner. The partner interview included information on:

- education and training;
- health;
- employment and self-employment;
- earnings;
- unemployment and job search; and
- caring responsibilities.

In cases where the partner interview was not completed with the partner, a proxy interview was carried out with the mother. This was to minimise the risk of having no data about the partner. The proxy-partner interview collected information on:

- current or recent work status;
- earnings;
- industrial and occupational classification data; and
- qualifications.

Having collected this proxy information the intention, where possible, was for the interviewer to return to the family at a later date to conduct an interview with the partner.

### *Child self-completion questionnaire*

All children aged 11 to 15 in the family were invited to complete a short self-completion questionnaire. The age band was chosen to ensure the widest possible age group for whom the questions would be appropriate. The survey covered issues of activities in spare time, school life, and opinions about the local neighbourhood and the family.

### **1.1.5 Response rates in 2004**

The initial sample selected for the 2004 wave of FACS consisted of 9,179 families. The overall yield of interviews from these eligible addresses was 7,471 – giving a response rate of 81 per cent. The analysis in this report does not use all 7,471 families who provided a productive interview in the 2004 wave of the FACS survey. The information from the interview revealed that some of the sample was no longer a family eligible to be included in this report – the family no longer contained dependent children because the child(ren) had aged or moved out of the family between sampling and fieldwork. Consequently, 6,940 respondents satisfied the definition of a ‘family with dependent children’ to be used in the cross-sectional analysis for this report (Table 1.1). From these families, 12,727 dependent children were identified and used in the analysis for this report.

Interviews were conducted with two distinct types of family – lone parents and couples. In summary, approximately three in ten interviews (28 per cent) were with lone parent families, and the remainder (72 per cent) with couples. A full interview was conducted with both partners in almost two-thirds (64 per cent) of all couple families interviewed. A proxy partner interview was conducted for 35 per cent of couple families interviewed, which meant that less than one per cent of couple families failed to provide any information about the partner (other than that collected in the household grid) (Table 1.1). Although the majority of analysis in this report relates to the family, because the proxy partner interview was substantially shorter than the main interview, most of the information about parents focuses on the mother. The response rate for the child self-completion was 91 per cent, with 3,092 questionnaires being returned. For further information on response rates in FACS 2004, see Lyon *et al.*, (2005).

**Table 1.1 Productive interviews for families used in the FACS 2004 Annual Report**

	Frequency (unweighted)	Per cent (unweighted)
<b>All families</b>		
Lone parent	1,941	28
Couple	4,999	72
Total	6,940	100
<b>Lone parent</b>		
Lone mother	1,855	96
Lone father	86	4
Total	1,941	100
<b>Couple</b>		
Main respondent		
Female	4,954	99
Male	45	1
Total	4,999	100
Partner respondent		
Female	45	1
Male	4,954	99
Total	5,197	100
Partner interview		
Full	3,211	64
Proxy	1,771	35
Missing	17	<1
Total	4,999	100

### 1.1.6 Non-response and weighting

A comparison of FACS respondents with records from the ChB population showed that certain families were (albeit only slightly) more likely to appear in FACS – most notably those with younger parents and lone parents (Phillips *et al.*, 2003). Consequently a number of weights are included on the FACS dataset to aid analysis at both a cross-sectional and longitudinal level.

#### *Non-response and weighting in 2004*

A weight was developed to ensure that the sample, when analysed as a cross-section, has characteristics very close to those of the population of all families with children. In FACS 2004, five separate pieces of information were used in the weighting procedure:

- age distribution of ChB recipients;
- number of dependent children;
- region;

- proportion of lone parents;
- number/proportion of NTC recipients.

As recommended in the documentation supplied with the FACS data, this weight is used for conducting the cross-sectional analysis presented in this report<sup>5</sup>.

## 1.2 The content of the report

The report comprises 15 substantive chapters of tables, nine chapters contain tables about a wide range of family circumstances (including health, income, childcare and work), while a further six contain tables on a different theme about children, including schooling, health, child activities and childcare. Each chapter summarises the key findings from core descriptive analysis of the 2004 FACS survey. The list of chapters is as follows:

- Chapters about family life:
  - **Chapter 2** provides a description of the key socio-demographic and economic characteristics of families with children in 2004. This chapter also introduces the various groups used throughout the report to demonstrate how circumstances can differ according to family characteristics. The purpose of this chapter is to provide the context within which the more detailed findings discussed in subsequent chapters can be placed.
  - **Chapter 3** looks at the health and well being of adults and children in the family, including both long-term and limiting illnesses and disabilities.
  - **Chapter 4** reports on educational qualifications and in-work or work-related training undertaken by adults in the family.
  - **Chapter 5** considers the employment status of adults in the family and focuses on the type of work for those in employment, and issues of leaving and finding work for those without a job.
  - **Chapter 6** uses a measure of total family income to report income across family groups and differences in amounts and types of income received.
  - **Chapter 7** looks at receipt and awareness of NTCs, WTC and CTC. This chapter also considers the range of benefits that families can claim, with a particular focus on Income Support.
  - **Chapter 8** looks at whether families save and in what manner, both amount and type of savings account held, as well as their financial management.
  - **Chapter 9** provides a description of the type of housing families live in, and also looks at housing costs and state of repair.
  - **Chapter 10** explores material deprivation in terms of the family's ability to afford a range of items such as a telephone, new clothes and an annual holiday.

---

<sup>5</sup> For further information on the weighting procedure applied to analysis in this report, see Appendix A.

- Chapters about children in the family:
  - **Chapter 11** provides a description of the key socio-demographic and economic characteristics of children in 2003. This chapter also introduces the various groups used throughout the report to demonstrate how circumstances can differ according to child and family characteristics. The purpose of this chapter is to provide the context within which the more detailed findings discussed in subsequent chapters can be placed.
  - **Chapter 12** looks at the health and well being of children, including both long-term and limiting illnesses and disabilities.
  - **Chapter 13** is the first of two consecutive chapters that consider child outcomes. This chapter focuses on schooling in particular, including academic performance, problems at school and parental aspirations.
  - **Chapter 14** reports on child behaviour. The analysis looks at the leisure activities and social life of children. This chapter also includes the main bulk of analysis, from the child self-completion questionnaire issued to 11 to 15 year old children in FACS 2004. This chapter explores child behaviour through areas such as physical activity, social life, work and parental control, as well as problems with the police and experience of drugs, smoking and alcohol. We also look more generally at children's well being and how they feel about different aspects of their lives.
  - **Chapter 15** looks at child maintenance, reporting frequency and amount of payments, and explores contact between the non-resident partner and both the mother figure and her children.
  - **Chapter 16** reports on childcare arrangements during both term-time and school holidays, looking at type, amount and cost.

### 1.3 Guide to methods used in the tables

The tables reproduced in this report share a general pattern and their presentation follows a number of general, often widely shared conventions. The majority of tables use row percentages, presenting the percentage of a child or family characteristic, by a particular mutually exclusive response – for example, the percentage of children who had friends to visit according to the number of visits in the last week. In these tables the percentages sum to 100. Some tables present multiple responses (the respondent could choose a number of responses rather than just one) and hence percentages will not sum to 100 – for example, the percentage of children who suffer from a list of illnesses (where the child could have more than one illness). Some tables present the profile of a particular outcome according to child characteristics – for example, the percentage of children from lone-parent families according to child or family characteristics – so use column rather than row percentages. Tables do not necessarily contain just percentages; sometimes they contain a measure of the average – for example, the median weekly costs of childcare. These statistics are made clear in the appropriate tables.

In the tables the following conventions are used:

- Base            The unweighted count of the base is presented in all tables, usually the number of respondents in the relevant family characteristic subgroup.
- Weighting      All analysis is weighted using the grossing cross-sectional weight provided with the FACS dataset. This weight provides estimates for the survey that match the population's known profile on a range of different characteristics. For further information see Appendix A.
- 0                Percentage value is greater than 0, but less than 0.5, which is rounded down.
- Figures are based on less than 25 cases and are not robust, therefore the results are not presented in this report.
- “ ”              A blank space in a table where a percent figure is expected indicates that there were no responses in the category.

**Although the tables display percentages as estimated by the analyses, small case numbers may limit the statistics' robustness and validity. As such, results based on between 25 and 49 actual cases (shown in the 'unweighted base' column) should be treated with caution. Results based on less than 25 cases are not presented in this report.**



## 2 The characteristics of families with children

### 2.1 Family type

Three-quarters of families were couple families and the remaining quarter were lone parent families. Over nine in ten lone parents were lone mothers (96 per cent) (Table 2.1).

Lone parent families were more likely than couple families to:

- contain only one dependent child (55 per cent compared with 41 per cent);
- have a 'mother figure' aged under 30 (30 per cent compared with 15 per cent);
- live in social housing (48 per cent compared with 13 per cent), or in privately rented accommodation (14 per cent compared with five per cent);
- be in the lowest income quintile (50 per cent compared with six per cent) (Table 2.1).

Couple families, in contrast, were more likely than lone parent families to:

- contain a pre-school age child, i.e. under five years (46 per cent compared with 38 per cent);
- have two dependent children (42 per cent compared with 31 per cent);
- live in a home they owned or were buying with a mortgage (80 per cent compared with 33 per cent);
- be in the top two fifths of the income distribution (44 per cent compared with five per cent) (Table 2.1).

## 2.2 Marital status

Almost half (49 per cent) of those who were single, never married, were under 30 years of age compared with only ten per cent of those who were married (Table 2.2).

Around two-thirds (62 per cent) of mothers whose legal marital status was single, never married, had children under five years of age compared with two-fifths (42 per cent) of married couples (Table 2.2).

Married couples were more likely to own their own home (85 per cent) than those who were single, never married (35 per cent) (Table 2.2).

Those mothers who were single, never married, were also more likely to have a lower level of total family income, with two-thirds in the lowest two income quintiles compared with only 16 per cent of married couples (Table 2.2).

## 2.3 Work status

Around two-fifths (42 per cent) of families were couple families where both the mother and her partner were in work for 16 or more hours per week and 29 per cent were couple families where one parent worked for these hours. The divide between working 16 or more hours per week and not was more evenly balanced for lone parent families (12 per cent and 13 per cent of all families, respectively). The remaining five per cent of families were couple families where neither the mother nor her partner worked for 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.1).

Families where at least one parent worked for a minimum of 16 hours per week were more likely to be owner-occupiers than families where no one was in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week. In contrast, families where no one was working for 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be living in social housing than those families where at least one parent (or partner) worked 16 or more hours per week. For example, 68 per cent of lone parents not in work or working fewer than 16 hours per week were social tenants compared with 27 per cent of lone parents who worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.3).

Lone parent families not working 16 or more hours per week were almost three times as likely to have three or more dependent children than those working 16 or more hours per week (19 per cent compared with seven per cent) (Table 2.3). A similar pattern is observed between couple families (Table 2.3).

Families where parents (and partners) did not work 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have family incomes in the lowest income quintile than those families where parents (and partners) worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.3).

## 2.4 Age of youngest child

Over two-fifths (44 per cent, five percentage points higher than 2003) of all families had a youngest child under five years of age (pre-school age). Half (four percentage points lower than 2003) of families had a youngest child at school (5-15 years of age) and six per cent had a youngest child above school age (16-18 years) but still in full-time education (Table 2.1).

The proportion of lone parents working 16 or more hours per week increased as the age of the youngest child in the family increased. Seven per cent of lone parents with a child aged under five years were working 16 or more hours per week compared with 16 per cent of lone parents with a child aged 11 to 15. A similar pattern is observed for couple families where both parents worked 16 hours or more. Conversely, the proportion of families that were couple families with only one partner in work of 16 hours declined as the age of the youngest child increased (Table 2.4).

## 2.5 Ethnicity

Seven per cent of mothers were from a minority ethnic group – two per cent were Black (African, Caribbean or Black British), three per cent were Asian (Indian, Pakistani, Bangladeshi or Asian British) and a further two per cent were from another ethnic group (Table 2.1).<sup>6</sup>

Families with a black mother were more likely than families with a white mother to:

- be lone parents (54 per cent compared with 25 per cent);
- live in social housing (48 compared with 21 per cent);
- be in the lowest income quintile (35 per cent compared with 16 per cent) (Table 2.5).

## 2.6 Total family income<sup>7</sup>

Virtually all families (98 per cent) in the highest income quintile were couple families. In contrast, almost three-quarters (73 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parents (Table 2.6).

---

<sup>6</sup> The survey contained only small numbers of mothers from different minority ethnic groups and thus it is not possible to determine whether there are statistically significant differences between families by ethnicity.

<sup>7</sup> See Chapter 6 for a detailed explanation of how a family's total income is calculated.

A relationship between low income and family unit work status was apparent:

- over half (53 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parents not working 16 or more hours per week;
- one-fifth were lone parents working 16 or more hours per week;
- one in ten (12 per cent) were couple families where one partner worked 16 or more hours per week;
- one in ten (11 per cent) were couple families where neither partner worked more than 16 hours per week;
- three per cent were couple families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.6).

Table 2.1 Family characteristics by family type

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	48	970	48	921	57	49			12	970		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	52	971	52	934	43	37			13	971		
Couple: both 16+ hours							55	2,801	42	2,801		
Couple: one 16+ hours							38	1,881	29	1,881		
Couple: both 0-15 hours							6	317	5	317		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	38	686	39	677	11	9	46	2,239	44	2,925		
5-10 years	33	656	33	631	30	25	28	1,407	29	2,063		
11-15 years	22	454	21	421	38	33	20	1,032	21	1,486		
16-18 years	7	145	7	126	21	19	6	321	6	466		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	55	1,035	55	984	58	51	41	1,983	44	3,018		
2	31	638	31	615	26	23	42	2,151	39	2,789		
3	10	199	10	190	12	9	13	642	12	841		
4 or more	3	69	3	66	4	3	4	223	4	292		
<b>Gender of mother</b>												
Male	4	86			100	86	1	45	2	131		
Female	96	1,855	100	1,855			99	4,954	98	6,809		

Continued

Table 2.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Family type		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Age group of mother</b>												
Under 25 years	16	282	16	281	1	1	5	268	8	550		
25-29 years	14	253	14	251	3	2	10	487	11	740		
30-34 years	18	329	19	324	7	5	21	988	20	1,317		
35-39 years	21	405	21	388	23	17	26	1,259	25	1,664		
40-44 years	17	355	17	336	25	19	22	1,139	21	1,494		
45 years and over	14	317	13	275	42	42	16	858	15	1,175		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	91	1,784	91	1,704	95	80	93	4,642	92	6,426		
Black	5	81	5	79	2	2	1	65	2	146		
Asian	2	32	2	30	2	2	4	187	3	219		
Other	2	42	2	41	1	1	2	99	2	141		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	33	659	32	616	51	43	80	3,998	68	4,657		
Social tenant	48	939	49	903	41	36	13	630	22	1,569		
Private tenant	14	267	15	260	8	7	5	248	7	515		
Other, including shared ownership	4	73	4	73			2	101	3	174		

Continued

Table 2.1 Continued

	Column per cent													
	Lone parent			Lone mother			Lone father			Couple			All	
	%	Unweighted count		%	Unweighted count		%	Unweighted count		%	Unweighted count		%	Unweighted count
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>														
Lowest quintile	50	954		50	921		38	33		6	306		17	1,260
Second quintile	32	629		32	605		28	24		12	614		17	1,243
Third quintile	11	206		11	196		13	10		19	954		17	1,160
Fourth quintile	4	70		3	63		9	7		22	1,074		17	1,144
Highest quintile	1	26		1	23		3	3		22	1,113		17	1,139
Self-employed	3	56		2	47		9	9		19	938		15	994
<b>Government Office region</b>														
North East	6	144		6	139		5	5		5	268		5	412
North West	11	190		11	186		5	4		13	586		12	776
Yorkshire and The Humber	10	220		10	210		11	10		8	453		9	673
East Midlands	8	166		8	161		6	5		8	391		8	557
West Midlands	8	178		8	166		13	12		10	561		9	739
South West	7	146		7	132		15	14		9	475		8	621
Eastern	7	118		7	112		8	6		10	449		10	567
London	14	195		15	192		4	3		11	399		12	594
South East	12	212		11	195		21	17		15	704		14	916
Wales	7	151		7	147		5	4		5	271		5	422
Scotland	11	221		11	215		7	6		8	442		9	663
<b>All</b>	100	1,941		100	1,855		100	86		100	4,999		100	6,940

Base: All families.

Table 2.2 Family characteristics by marital status

Family type	single, that is never married		married and living with husband/wife		Marital status					
	Unweighted %	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	Unweighted count	married and separated from husband/wife %	Unweighted count	divorced %	Unweighted count	widowed %	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	46	724	100	4,037	9	28	28	202	13	8
Lone parent	54	943	0	9	91	310	72	618	87	61
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	21	369	0	4	55	192	42	375	44	30
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	33	574	0	5	36	118	29	243	43	31
Couple: both 16+ hours	21	330	57	2,337	3	10	17	122	3	2
Couple: one 16+ hours	19	289	38	1,515	4	12	9	62	5	3
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	105	4	185	2	6	3	18	5	3
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	62	1,022	42	1,640	34	106	20	144	21	13
5-10 years	25	436	29	1,187	38	129	36	295	25	16
11-15 years	11	177	22	926	21	76	32	279	37	28
16-18 years	2	32	7	293	7	27	12	102	17	12
<b>Number of dependent children</b>										
1	59	946	39	1,538	37	123	46	374	53	37
2	30	513	44	1,813	42	149	35	298	22	16
3	9	153	13	523	15	47	14	110	13	8
4 or more	3	55	4	172	6	19	5	38	12	8

Continued



Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent					
	single, that is never married	married and living with husband/wife	Marital status married and separated from husband/wife	divorced	widowed	
	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	Unweighted count
	%	%	%	%	%	%
<b>Gender of mother</b>						
Male	1	39	12	50	20	15
Female	99	4,007	326	770	80	54
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	27	85	16	4	4	2
25-29 years	22	316	35	25	2	1
30-34 years	23	767	44	123	6	3
35-39 years	17	1,070	99	208	18	11
40-44 years	8	1,006	78	260	20	13
45 years and over	4	802	66	200	51	39
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	95	1,580	291	785	87	61
Black	3	49	19	17	5	3
Asian	0	6	19	9	5	3
Other	2	31	8	9	3	2
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	35	3,449	178	440	57	40
Social tenant	46	800	108	284	25	18
Private tenant	14	236	43	79	16	9
Other, including shared ownership	5	78	7	17	1	1

Continued

Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent									
	single, that is never married		married and living with husband/wife		Marital status married and separated from husband/wife		divorced		widowed	
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest quintile	669	39	221	6	111	33	236	28	23	34
Second quintile	458	27	391	10	121	35	251	30	22	29
Third quintile	210	13	749	19	51	15	140	18	10	16
Fourth quintile	120	8	922	23	25	8	72	9	5	9
Highest quintile	87	6	988	24	8	3	52	7	4	6
Self-employed	123	8	775	19	22	6	69	9	5	6
<b>Government Office region</b>										
North East	138	7	200	4	16	4	56	6	2	3
North West	175	11	474	13	36	12	83	11	8	13
Yorkshire and The Humber	182	10	348	8	41	11	91	10	11	11
East Midlands	155	9	313	7	14	4	70	8	5	8
West Midlands	144	8	477	10	29	8	84	9	5	5
South West	130	8	387	9	26	7	72	8	6	8
Eastern	129	9	355	10	17	5	65	9	1	2
London	135	11	354	12	40	15	58	10	7	15
South East	167	11	580	15	46	15	108	14	15	21
Wales	122	6	204	4	15	4	77	8	4	6
Scotland	190	11	354	8	58	15	56	6	5	7
<b>All</b>	<b>1,667</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,046</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>338</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>820</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>100</b>

Base: All families.

Table 2.3 Family characteristics by family unit work status

	Family unit working status						Column per cent	
	Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 0-15 hours		Couple: both 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours	
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	235	26	451	37	1,006	57	1,059	55
5-10 years	354	36	302	30	850	26	491	22
11-15 years	277	27	177	25	710	14	262	18
16-18 years	104	10	41	8	235	4	69	5
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	562	60	473	47	1,262	33	606	37
2	333	32	305	42	1,215	43	835	31
3	62	6	137	9	256	18	327	19
4 or more	13	1	56	2	68	6	113	13
<b>Gender of mother</b>								
Male	49	5	37	1	18	1	18	3
Female	921	95	934	99	2,783	99	1,863	97
<b>Age group of mother</b>								
Under 25 years	75	8	207	3	81	6	121	21
25-29 years	95	11	158	8	220	13	234	11
30-34 years	156	17	173	20	528	23	406	18
35-39 years	215	23	190	27	719	26	476	21
40-44 years	230	23	125	24	713	20	385	12
45 years and over	199	18	118	18	540	13	259	17

Continued

Table 2.3 Continued

	Family unit working status									
	Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 0-15 hours		Couple: both 16+ hours		Couple: one 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	93	906	89	878	95	2,659	90	1,708	86	275
Black	4	34	5	47	1	39	1	14	4	12
Asian	1	12	2	20	2	61	6	107	6	19
Other	2	17	3	25	1	41	3	47	4	11
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	56	548	11	111	89	2,485	77	1,446	21	67
Social tenant	27	269	68	670	6	164	14	265	65	201
Private tenant	12	111	17	156	3	90	6	119	12	39
Other, including shared ownership	5	41	4	32	2	50	2	44	2	7
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest quintile	28	266	71	688	1	36	7	136	42	134
Second quintile	41	406	23	223	4	120	20	376	38	118
Third quintile	17	159	5	47	16	458	24	454	13	42
Fourth quintile	7	63	1	7	27	754	16	300	6	20
Highest quintile	2	20	1	6	31	854	14	256	1	3
Self-employed	5	56			20	579	19	359		

Continued

Table 2.3 Continued

Government Office region	Family unit working status									
	Lone parent: 16+ hours Unweighted %	Lone parent: 0-15 hours Unweighted %	Couple: both 16+ hours Unweighted %	Couple: one 16+ hours Unweighted %	Couple: both 0-15 hours Unweighted %	Lone parent: 16+ hours Unweighted %	Lone parent: 0-15 hours Unweighted %	Couple: both 16+ hours Unweighted %	Couple: one 0-15 hours Unweighted %	
North East	5	7	5	4	9	62	82	156	77	35
North West	11	10	14	11	12	99	91	350	200	36
Yorkshire and The Humber	12	8	9	6	9	127	93	283	140	30
East Midlands	8	9	8	7	7	75	91	234	134	23
West Midlands	9	7	10	9	7	99	79	334	201	26
South West	8	6	9	10	6	87	59	258	197	20
Eastern	6	7	9	12	10	54	64	221	200	28
London	10	18	9	13	14	69	126	175	189	35
South East	12	11	14	17	10	113	99	372	303	29
Wales	6	7	5	4	6	67	84	152	97	22
Scotland	12	10	9	7	9	118	103	266	143	33
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>970</b>	<b>971</b>	<b>2,801</b>	<b>1,881</b>	<b>317</b>

Base: All families.

Column per cent

Table 2.4 Family characteristics by age of youngest child

Family type	Age of youngest child											
	0-4 years		5-10 years		11-15 years		16-18 years					
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
Couple	79	2,239	71	1,407	73	1,032	72	321				
Lone parent	21	686	29	656	27	454	28	145				
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	235	15	354	16	277	19	104				
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	14	451	13	302	11	177	8	41				
Couple: both 16+ hours	35	1,006	42	850	50	710	53	235				
Couple: one 16+ hours	38	1,059	25	491	19	262	16	69				
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	174	3	66	4	60	4	17				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest quintile	19	588	16	348	16	255	14	69				
Second quintile	18	549	17	369	15	238	18	87				
Third quintile	18	511	18	360	15	222	14	67				
Fourth quintile	16	468	17	339	18	260	18	77				
Highest quintile	16	438	17	328	19	277	21	96				
Self-employed	13	371	16	319	16	234	15	70				
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,925</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,063</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,486</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>466</b>				

Base: All families.

Table 2.5 Family characteristics by ethnic group of mother

	Column per cent												
	White			Black			Ethnic group of mother			Other			
	%	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	%	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	%	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	%	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	
<b>Family type</b>													
Couple	75	4,612	46	64	86	176	72	96					
Lone parent	25	1,784	54	81	14	32	28	42					
<b>Family unit working status</b>													
Lone parent: 16+ hours	12	906	22	34	5	12	10	17					
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	878	33	47	8	20	18	25					
Couple: both 16+ hours	43	2,642	28	39	30	61	28	40					
Couple: one 16+ hours	28	1,700	10	14	49	98	37	46					
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	270	8	11	8	17	8	10					
<b>Age of youngest child</b>													
0-4 years	43	2,648	50	70	53	108	49	66					
5-10 years	30	1,944	23	33	21	44	22	33					
11-15 years	21	1,375	20	32	17	37	24	32					
16-18 years	6	429	7	10	9	19	4	7					
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	69	4,335	45	64	71	147	61	81					
Social tenant	21	1,415	48	69	18	37	28	37					
Private tenant	7	463	6	9	9	18	9	14					
Other, including shared ownership	3	163	1	2	2	5	2	3					

Continued

Table 2.5 Continued

	Ethnic group of mother						Column per cent	
	White		Black		Asian		Other	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	16	1,124	35	51	20	44	23	31
Second quintile	17	1,125	20	31	22	47	22	31
Third quintile	18	1,094	12	17	12	26	11	14
Fourth quintile	17	1,076	9	13	16	30	14	19
Highest quintile	17	1,064	16	22	11	22	13	19
Self-employed	14	913	8	11	19	39	18	24
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,396</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>145</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>208</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>138</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Table includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the 'main respondent' was male.



Table 2.6 Family characteristics by total family income

	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed	
	Lowest quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest quintile		Unweighted	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	27	306	53	614	84	954	95	1,074	98	1,113	95	938
Lone parent	73	954	47	629	16	206	5	70	2	26	5	56
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	20	266	29	406	12	159	5	63	1	20	5	56
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	53	688	17	223	4	47	0	7	1	6		
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	36	10	120	40	458	66	754	74	854	58	579
Couple: one 16+ hours	12	136	33	376	41	454	27	300	24	256	38	359
Couple: both 0-15 hours	11	134	10	118	4	42	2	20	0	3		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	48	588	47	549	46	511	42	468	40	438	39	371
5-10 years	27	348	29	369	31	360	29	339	28	328	32	319
11-15 years	20	255	18	238	18	222	22	260	23	277	23	234
16-18 years	5	69	7	87	5	67	7	77	8	96	6	70

Continued

Table 2.6 Continued

Government Office region	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed	
	Lowest quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest quintile		Unweighted count	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
North East	7	99	7	102	5	72	5	69	3	41	2	29
North West	13	148	11	120	12	129	12	124	13	140	12	115
Yorkshire and The Humber	9	124	11	149	10	126	10	125	6	81	6	68
East Midlands	9	123	7	94	7	87	8	97	7	77	8	79
West Midlands	7	100	10	130	11	140	11	141	9	126	9	102
South West	6	79	8	110	8	107	8	93	9	115	11	117
Eastern	8	82	9	94	10	96	9	87	11	109	12	99
London	14	127	11	108	9	80	10	78	14	124	11	77
South East	10	120	12	138	12	135	16	172	16	183	17	168
Wales	7	109	6	88	6	74	4	51	3	42	5	58
Scotland	11	149	8	110	9	114	8	107	8	101	7	82
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,260</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,243</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,160</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,144</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,139</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>994</b>

Base: All families.

Column percentage

## 3 Health, lifestyles and participation

### 3.1 Health of mothers

Nine out of ten mothers described their health over the last 12 months as either 'good' or 'fairly good'. Lone parents were twice as likely as mothers in couple families to describe their health as 'not good' (14 per cent compared with seven per cent) (Table 3.1).

In households where no one worked, a fifth of lone parents and a quarter (24 per cent) of mothers in couple families described their health as 'not good'. In contrast, mothers in couple families where at least one partner worked any hours were less likely to describe their health as 'not good' (Table 3.1).

Mothers who lived in families in the lowest income quintile were the group most likely to describe their health as 'not good' (14 per cent) (Table 3.1).

### 3.2 Longstanding illness

Eight out of ten mothers (79 per cent) reported to have no long-term illness or disability. Almost a third (27 per cent) of lone parents had a longstanding illness and/or disability, compared with one-fifth (19 per cent) of mothers in couple families (Table 3.2). Around two-thirds (62 per cent) of lone parents and over half (53 per cent) of mothers in couples with a long-term illness and/or disability said it affected the kind of work they could do, or the place where they could work (Table 3.3).

Over two-thirds (35 per cent) of lone parents not in work had a long-term illness and/or disability, compared with a fifth (18 per cent) of lone parents working 16 hours or more per week. A similar pattern can be seen for mothers in couple families, with the additional impact of their partner's health (Table 3.2). Ten per cent of all mothers had a longstanding illness and/or disability that they considered to limit their daily activity (Table 3.2).

A third of mothers in couple families where no one worked had a longstanding illness and/or disability that limited their activities. Similarly, lone parents not in work were over three times more likely to have a limiting illness and/or disability than lone parents working 16 hours or more a week (25 per cent and seven per cent, respectively) (Table 3.2).

Mothers living in families whose income was in the lowest income quintile were the group most likely to have a longstanding illness and/or disability (16 per cent) (Table 3.2).

Around two-fifths (43 per cent) of lone parents who worked for 16 hours or more a week and had a longstanding illness and/or disability said it affected the kind of work they could do or where they could work. A similar pattern can be seen for mothers in couple families, with the additional impact of their partner's health (Table 3.3).

### 3.3 Smoking

Half of lone mothers smoked, compared with a fifth (22 per cent) of mothers in couple families (Table 3.4). Mothers in the lowest income quintile were the group most likely to smoke (50 per cent) (Table 3.4).

Almost three-fifths (58 per cent) of mothers in the lowest income quintile had smoked during their last pregnancy (Table 3.5). Lone parents were more likely to have smoked during their last pregnancy than mothers in couple families (59 per cent, compared with 46 per cent). Almost eight out of ten (77 per cent) mothers in couple families where no one worked smoked during their last pregnancy, compared with a third (35 per cent) of mothers in couple families where both partners worked (Table 3.5).

### 3.4 Drinking

One out of ten mothers (13 per cent) said they never drank alcohol. Three-quarters (76 per cent) of Asian mothers said they never drank alcohol compared with one-tenth of white mothers (Table 3.6).

Lone parents working for 16 hours or more a week were twice as likely to drink alcohol at least three times a week compared with lone parents working less or not in work (21 per cent and ten per cent, respectively) (Table 3.6).

Mothers living in the lowest and second lowest quintile were the groups least likely to have drunk alcohol at least three times a week (13 per cent) (Table 3.6).

**Table 3.1** Mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics

	Health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	73	20	7	100	4,954
Lone parent	59	28	14	100	1,941
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	68	24	8	100	970
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	57	32	11	100	77
Lone parent: not working	50	31	20	100	894
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	77	18	5	100	2,783
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	75	20	6	100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	76	19	5	100	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	69	21	9	100	1,113
Couple: mother and partner not working	44	31	24	100	269
Couple: other	59	31	9	100	61
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	72	22	7	100	2,896
5-10 years	71	20	9	100	2,056
11-15 years	66	22	11	100	1,478
16-18 years	60	28	12	100	465
<b>Age group of mother</b>					
Under 25 years	66	27	7	100	550
25-29 years	70	23	7	100	735
30-34 years	72	21	7	100	1,305
35-39 years	71	20	9	100	1,652
40-44 years	69	22	8	100	1,487
45 years and over	66	21	13	100	1,166
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	70	21	9	100	6,396
Black	68	22	10	100	145
Asian	64	26	10	100	208
Other	64	28	8	100	138

Continued

Table 3.1 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	59	27	14	100	1,253
Second quintile	59	29	12	100	1,234
Third quintile	68	22	9	100	1,154
Fourth quintile	74	18	7	100	1,139
Highest quintile	81	15	5	100	1,127
Self-employed	77	18	5	100	988
<b>All</b>	70	22	9	100	6,895

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.2** Mother's longstanding limiting illness or disability by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Does mother have longstanding illness or disability			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes, and limits daily activities	Yes, but does not limit daily activities	No		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	9	10	81	100	4,953
Lone parent	16	11	73	100	1,940
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	11	82	100	969
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	25	5	70	100	77
Lone parent: not working	24	11	65	100	894
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	5	10	85	100	2,783
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	7	12	81	100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	7	11	82	100	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	13	9	78	100	1,112
Couple: mother and partner not working	33	11	55	100	269
Couple: other	6	10	84	100	61
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	8	9	83	100	2,896
5-10 years	11	10	79	100	2,055
11-15 years	14	12	74	100	1,477
16-18 years	15	15	70	100	465
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	10	10	79	100	6,394
Black	11	12	77	100	145
Asian	11	8	81	100	208
Other	8	17	75	100	138
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	16	11	73	100	1,252
Second quintile	16	11	73	100	1,233
Third quintile	12	9	78	100	1,154
Fourth quintile	7	12	82	100	1,139
Highest quintile	6	9	86	100	1,127
Self-employed	6	10	84	100	988
<b>All</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>79</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,893</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.3 Impact of mother's limiting longstanding illness or disability on work by family characteristics**

	<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Affects the kind or place of work?		Affects the amount of work?		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Yes	No		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	53	47	43	57	100	949
Lone parent	62	38	53	47	100	511
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	43	57	31	69	100	179
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	23
Lone parent: not working	71	29	64	36	100	309
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	38	62	28	72	100	436
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	52	48	30	70	100	32
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	45	55	37	63	100	100
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	66	34	59	41	100	247
Couple: mother and partner not working	84	16	74	26	100	123
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	11
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	53	47	42	58	100	497
5-10 years	57	43	47	53	100	432
11-15 years	58	42	51	49	100	387
16-18 years	57	43	49	51	100	144
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	68	32	56	44	100	336
Second quintile	63	37	55	45	100	336
Third quintile	55	45	48	52	100	247
Fourth quintile	45	55	36	64	100	218
Highest quintile	46	54	31	69	100	163
Self-employed	45	55	38	62	100	160
<b>All</b>	56	44	46	54	100	1,460

Base: All families where mother has limiting longstanding illness or disability.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



Table 3.4 Mother's smoking behaviour by family characteristics

	Mother smoking behaviour										Total	Unweighted base
	Currently smokes	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago	Has never smoked				
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	22	4	7	10	1	78	4	19	56	100	4,954	
Lone parent	50	8	18	22	2	50	4	11	35	100	1,941	
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	41	7	14	18	1	59	3	13	43	100	970	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59	9	21	26	4	41	5	8	27	100	971	
Couple: both 16+ hours	19	4	7	8	1	81	4	19	58	100	2,783	
Couple: one 16+ hours	21	5	6	9	1	79	4	20	55	100	1,863	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	45	5	14	22	4	55	3	13	39	100	308	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	28	6	10	10	1	72	4	17	51	100	2,896	
5-10 years	31	5	10	15	1	69	5	16	49	100	2,056	
11-15 years	29	4	9	15	2	71	3	16	52	100	1,478	
16-18 years	25	2	6	14	2	75	3	22	50	100	465	

Continued

Table 3.4 Continued

	Mother smoking behaviour										Total	Unweighted base
	Currently smokes	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago	Has never smoked	Total			
Ethnic group of mother												
White	30	5	10	14	1	70	4	18	48	100	6,396	
Black	16	6	6	3		84	1	8	75	100	145	
Asian	2	1	1			98	2	2	94	100	208	
Other	24	6	8	8	2	76	2	9	65	100	138	
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest quintile	50	7	19	21	3	50	4	11	35	100	1,253	
Second quintile	42	7	12	20	2	58	5	14	40	100	1,234	
Third quintile	29	6	9	13	2	71	3	18	50	100	1,154	
Fourth quintile	18	4	6	8	1	82	4	20	58	100	1,139	
Highest quintile	13	3	4	5	0	87	3	20	64	100	1,127	
Self-employed	20	3	7	8	1	80	4	19	57	100	988	
All	29	5	10	13	1	71	4	17	50	100	6,895	

Base: All dependent children with longstanding illness.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.5** Mother's smoking behaviour during pregnancy by family characteristics

	Smoking during pregnancy				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes, all the time	Yes, some of the time	No, not at all	Refusal/ don't know		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	26	20	53	1	100	737
Lone parent	36	23	40	1	100	444
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	29	25	47		100	127
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	39	22	38	2	100	317
Couple: both 16+ hours	18	17	64	1	100	269
Couple: one 16+ hours	25	21	54	0	100	369
Couple: both 0-15 hours	54	23	22	2	100	99
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
Under 1 year	30	18	51	1	100	310
1 year	29	22	49	1	100	285
2 years	33	18	49	1	100	257
3 years	28	28	44		100	166
4 years	27	24	48	1	100	163
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	36	22	41	1	100	362
Second quintile	36	23	40	1	100	304
Third quintile	29	20	50	1	100	201
Fourth quintile	20	18	62		100	121
Highest quintile	9	10	80	1	100	78
Self-employed	22	23	54	1	100	115
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	30	21	48	1	100	1,143
Black	•	•	•	•	•	12
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	7
Other	•	•	•	•	•	17
<b>All</b>	30	21	49	1	100	1,179

Base: All families with mother who has smoked in last five years, living with natural child under five years of age.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 3.6 Mother's drinking behaviour by family characteristics

	Frequency of drinking alcohol							Total	Unweighted base		
	Every day	5-6 times per week	3-4 times per week	1-2 times per week	1-2 times per month	Less than once a month	1-2 times a year			Never	Don't know/refusal
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	5	5	15	29	16	10	8	13	0	100	4,954
Lone parent	3	3	10	27	20	13	10	15	0	100	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3	4	14	29	21	13	7	8	0	100	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	3	2	5	25	18	14	12	21		100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	5	6	16	32	17	9	6	8	0	100	2,783
Couple: one 16+ hours	5	4	14	26	15	11	9	17		100	1,863
Couple: both 0-15 hours	2	2	8	17	13	14	13	31		100	308
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	3	3	11	27	19	12	8	16		100	2,896
5-10 years	5	5	15	29	17	11	8	11	0	100	2,056
11-15 years	5	5	15	31	14	9	9	12	0	100	1,478
16-18 years	10	6	15	25	14	10	8	12		100	465
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>											
White	5	5	14	30	18	11	8	10	0	100	6,396
Black	3	2	7	18	12	9	12	37		100	145
Asian		1	0	4	5	5	9	76		100	208
Other	2	2	8	11	19	12	12	33		100	138

Continued

Table 3.6 Continued

	Frequency of drinking alcohol							Total	Unweighted base		
	Every day	5-6 times per week	3-4 times per week	1-2 times per week	1-2 times per month	Less than once a month	1-2 times a year			Never	Don't know/refusal
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest quintile	3	2	8	24	19	13	11	19	0	100	1,253
Second quintile	2	2	8	27	18	12	10	19		100	1,234
Third quintile	3	3	12	27	18	13	9	14		100	1,154
Fourth quintile	4	4	16	32	16	10	7	9	0	100	1,139
Highest quintile	6	7	21	31	16	7	5	7		100	1,127
Self-employed	8	8	16	28	14	9	6	12		100	988
<b>All</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,895</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



## 4 Education and training

### 4.1 Qualifications achieved

Nine out of ten families (93 per cent) contained at least one parent with some form of academic or vocational qualification. One-fifth (19 per cent) of lone parents had no qualifications compared with three per cent of couple families (Table 4.1).

Almost one-third (30 per cent) of lone parent families not working 16 or more hours per week had a parent without qualifications. For couple families where neither parent worked these hours, the equivalent percentage stood at 18 per cent (nine percentage points lower than 2003) (Table 4.1).

Almost all (99 per cent) of families in the highest income quintile had at least one academic or vocational qualification. In contrast, over three-quarters (78 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile had at least one academic or vocational qualification (Table 4.1).

One-fifth of families had no academic qualifications or had only GCSE grade D-G or equivalent. Over one-third (36 per cent) of families had a GCSE grade A-C, or equivalent (Table 4.2).

In 46 per cent of couple families, at least one parent was qualified to A-Level or first degree standard compared with one-fifth (19 per cent) of lone parent families (Table 4.2).

Two-fifths (41 per cent) of lone parents had either no academic qualifications or GCSE grade D-G only (or equivalent) compared with one-quarter of mothers in couple families (Table 4.3).

Two-fifths of mothers in couples where neither partner was in work reported having no qualifications. Almost one-quarter (23 per cent) of lone mothers who worked less than 16 hours a week had no qualifications (Table 4.3).

## 4.2 Training

Three out of ten mothers (28 per cent) had taken part in a training course in the last year, with no variation in this percentage by family type (Table 4.8).

One-third of lone parents in work for 16 or more hours per week had taken part in a training course in the last 12 months, compared with approximately a quarter (23 per cent) of those who were not working (Table 4.8).

Half of mothers in work had taken part in in-work training in the last 12 months (Table 4.12).



Table 4.1 Whether family has any qualifications (academic or vocational) by family characteristics

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications			Has no academic or vocational qualifications		Total	Unweighted base
	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	97	94	74	3	100	4,954	
Lone parent	81	75	49	19	100	1,941	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92	86	60	8	100	970	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	70	64	39	30	100	971	
Couple: both 16+ hours	99	97	79	1	100	2,783	
Couple: one 16+ hours	96	94	71	4	100	1,863	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	82	74	56	18	100	308	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	94	91	69	6	100	2,896	
5-10 years	92	90	68	8	100	2,056	
11-15 years	91	86	66	9	100	1,478	
16-18 years	92	86	68	8	100	465	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	92	88	68	8	100	3,000	
2	94	92	69	6	100	2,774	
3	92	89	64	8	100	831	
4 or more	87	84	63	13	100	290	

Continued

Table 4.1 Continued

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	93	90	69	7	100	6,396
Black	84	78	53	16	100	145
Asian	86	83	51	14	100	208
Other	87	84	48	13	100	138
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	78	72	49	22	100	1,253
Second quintile	87	82	60	13	100	1,234
Third quintile	96	92	73	4	100	1,154
Fourth quintile	99	97	79	1	100	1,139
Highest quintile	99	99	73	1	100	1,127
Self-employed	98	96	74	2	100	988
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	89	86	66	11	100	409
North West	93	91	71	7	100	764
Yorkshire and The Humber	93	87	74	7	100	669
East Midlands	91	86	70	9	100	554
West Midlands	93	90	71	7	100	738
South West	97	94	74	3	100	620
Eastern	96	93	73	4	100	564

Continued

Table 4.1 Continued

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
London	88	86	53	12	100	583
South East	96	93	69	4	100	913
Wales	87	82	65	13	100	419
Scotland	91	88	64	9	100	662
<b>All</b>	93	89	68	7	100	6,895

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family. Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 4.2 Highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics

	Highest qualification in family							Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	6	8	36	16	30	4	100	4,950	
Lone parent	25	16	38	9	10	2	100	1,934	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	13	43	12	17	2	100	966	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	36	18	34	6	4	2	100	968	
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	6	37	17	32	4	100	2,779	
Couple: one 16+ hours	6	9	34	17	30	4	100	1,863	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	26	17	34	9	10	4	100	308	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	9	10	36	15	27	3	100	2,893	
5-10 years	10	11	39	15	21	4	100	2,052	
11-15 years	14	9	36	13	24	4	100	1,475	
16-18 years	14	7	31	15	30	4	100	464	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	10	10	38	15	25	3	100	6,387	
Black	22	7	26	12	26	8	100	145	
Asian	16	10	19	11	34	10	100	206	
Other	16	5	21	12	35	11	100	138	

Continued

Table 4.2 Continued

	Highest qualification in family						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	A-Level/ SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
<b>Government office region</b>								
North East	14	15	42	10	16	3	409	
North West	9	9	39	12	28	3	763	
Yorkshire and The Humber	13	11	47	12	15	3	667	
East Midlands	13	12	36	16	21	3	551	
West Midlands	10	12	31	15	28	4	735	
South West	6	8	41	17	25	3	620	
Eastern	6	12	43	18	18	3	563	
London	14	6	25	13	36	6	583	
South East	7	10	33	14	32	4	913	
Wales	18	9	43	10	18	3	419	
Scotland	12	9	32	21	24	3	661	
<b>All</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>6,884</b>	

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family.

Table 4.3 Highest academic qualification of mother by family characteristics

Family type	Highest academic qualification (mother)						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
Couple	12	13	37	14	22	3	100	4,950
Lone parent	25	16	38	9	10	2	100	1,934
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	13	43	12	17	2	100	966
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	23	18	47	4	6	1	100	77
Lone parent: not working	37	18	33	7	4	2	100	891
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	8	12	39	15	24	3	100	2,779
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	19	14	33	9	23	3	100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	10	15	38	14	21	3	100	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	14	15	35	15	20	2	100	1,113
Couple: mother and partner not working	40	20	27	5	6	2	100	269
Couple: other	18	17	30	13	18	4	100	61
								Continued

Row per cent

Table 4.3 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (mother)						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/ SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	13	14	36	13	21	2	100	2,893
5-10 years	14	16	39	13	15	3	100	2,052
11-15 years	20	13	36	11	17	3	100	1,475
16-18 years	20	9	33	13	21	3	100	464
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	14	15	38	13	18	2	100	6,387
Black	25	7	28	12	22	6	100	145
Asian	29	11	16	15	22	7	100	206
Other	24	5	22	12	29	8	100	138
<b>All</b>	15	14	37	13	19	2	100	6,884

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

Table 4.4 Highest academic qualification of partner by family characteristics

	Highest academic qualification (partner)							Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total	
Family type								
Couple	19	14	32	11	22	1	100	4,901
Family unit work status								
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	16	14	35	11	22	1	100	2,759
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	28	13	20	12	24	3	100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	18	12	30	14	25	2	100	558
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	19	14	30	12	24	2	100	1,098
Couple: mother and partner not working	51	12	23	5	7	1	100	263
Couple: other	22	18	21	22	16	1	100	61
Age of youngest child								
0-4 years	15	14	33	12	24	2	100	2,181
5-10 years	20	15	34	11	19	1	100	1,387
11-15 years	26	13	29	11	21	1	100	1,020
16-18 years	24	8	29	11	26	1	100	313

Continued



Table 4.4 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (partner)						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/ SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
Ethnic group of mother								
White	18	14	33	12	21	1	4,562	
Black	30	5	20	10	32	3	64	
Asian	33	6	17	7	32	5	175	
Other	25	12	15	8	35	4	94	
<b>All</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>4,901</b>	

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 4.5 Highest vocational qualification of mother by family characteristics

	Highest vocational qualification of mother – Level 1 is lowest						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	48	12	13	11	10	0	100	4,941
Lone parent	51	13	14	11	6	0	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	40	15	15	15	9	1	100	968
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	62	12	13	7	2		100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	43	12	13	13	12	1	100	2,775
Couple: one 16+ hours	51	12	13	10	7	0	100	1,858
Couple: both 0-15 hours	66	11	9	7	3		100	308
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	47	11	14	13	8	0	100	2,881
5-10 years	49	14	14	9	8	0	100	2,054
11-15 years	51	12	12	10	10	0	100	1,478
16-18 years	49	12	9	11	10	1	100	465
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	48	13	13	11	9	0	100	6,383
Black	50	7	14	11	15		100	143
Asian	66	6	8	9	5	1	100	207
Other	62	8	7	7	7	1	100	138
<b>All</b>	49	12	13	11	9	0	100	6,878

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 4.6 Highest vocational qualification of partner by family characteristics

Family type	Highest vocational qualification of partner					Total	Unweighted base
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent		
Couple	46	8	11	12	12	10	4,755
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Couple: both 16+ hours	43	8	12	13	14	9	2,689
Couple: one 16+ hours	49	8	10	12	10	11	1,771
Couple: both 0-15 hours	62	11	10	7	6	5	295
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	46	8	12	12	12	10	2,110
5-10 years	46	9	11	13	11	9	1,347
11-15 years	48	9	11	12	11	9	988
16-18 years	47	5	10	11	15	12	310
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	45	8	12	13	12	10	4,438
Black	60	6	6	10	14	4	59
Asian	65	2	5	11	8	8	167
Other	65	7	10	2	11	2	85
<b>All</b>	46	8	11	12	12	10	4,755

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

Table 4.7 Highest vocational qualification in the family by family characteristics

	Row per cent						Unweighted base		
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)		Other	Total
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	25	10	15	17	17	1	15	100	4,941
Lone parent	51	13	15	11	6	0	5	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	40	15	16	15	9	1	5	100	968
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	61	11	13	7	2		5	100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	21	10	15	18	21	1	15	100	2,775
Couple: one 16+ hours	29	10	15	17	13	1	15	100	1,858
Couple: both 0-15 hours	44	15	13	12	8		9	100	308
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	30	10	16	17	13	1	13	100	2,881
5-10 years	32	13	14	15	14	0	12	100	2,054
11-15 years	34	12	13	14	15	1	11	100	1,478
16-18 years	32	9	11	13	18	1	15	100	465
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	30	11	15	16	14	1	12	100	6,383
Black	46	7	12	11	19		4	100	143
Asian	49	5	9	16	9	1	12	100	207
Other	52	9	9	7	11	2	10	100	138

Continued

Table 4.7 Continued

Government Office region	Row per cent								
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)	Other	Total	Unweighted base
North East	34	12	17	17	11	1	8	100	408
North West	29	10	15	19	17	1	10	100	764
Yorkshire and The Humber	26	14	18	15	14	0	12	100	669
East Midlands	29	12	19	16	13	1	10	100	553
West Midlands	29	11	14	18	14	1	14	100	734
South West	26	12	15	16	16	1	14	100	620
Eastern	27	12	17	18	13	1	13	100	562
London	47	9	10	13	9	1	12	100	581
South East	31	10	14	15	15	1	14	100	909
Wales	34	11	17	17	12	0	9	100	418
Scotland	36	10	9	9	20	1	15	100	660
<b>All</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,878</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family.

**Table 4.8 Whether mother attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics**

	Whether mother attended course			<i>Row per cent</i>
	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	28	72	100	4,954
Lone parent	28	72	100	1,941
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	33	67	100	970
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	32	68	100	77
Lone parent: not working	23	77	100	894
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	32	68	100	2,783
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	41	59	100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	24	76	100	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	21	79	100	1,113
Couple: mother and partner not working	16	84	100	269
Couple: other	33	67	100	61
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	24	76	100	2,896
5-10 years	32	68	100	2,056
11-15 years	32	68	100	1,478
16-18 years	32	68	100	465
<b>All</b>	28	72	100	6,895

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.9 Whether partner attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics**

	Whether partner attended course				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Refusal	Don't know		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	28	72	0	0	100	3,184
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	29	71	0		100	1,814
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	23	77			100	126
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	30	70			100	321
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	27	72	0	0	100	680
Couple: mother and partner not working	17	83			100	209
Couple: other	24	76			100	34
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	29	70	0		100	1,445
5-10 years	25	75	0		100	886
11-15 years	28	71		0	100	654
16-18 years	23	77			100	199
<b>All</b>	28	72	0	0	100	3,184

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.10 Whether mother's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics**

Family type	Designed to lead to qualification											Unweighted base			
	Yes		No		GCSE/ A Level		NVQ/ SVQ		Qualification from training						
									BTEC/ City and Guilds	Degree	Other		Don't know	No qualification	Total
Couple	58	42	5	24	9	10	9	24	9	10	9	2	42	100	1,396
Lone parent	70	30	9	27	14	10	8	27	14	10	8	1	30	100	548
<b>Family unit work status</b>															
Lone parent: 16+ hours	62	38	6	26	10	10	8	26	10	10	8	2	38	100	324
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	24
Lone parent: not working	80	20	12	30	18	10	8	30	18	10	8	1	20	100	200
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	52	48	4	23	7	9	8	23	7	9	8	1	48	100	903
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	58	42	6	21	7	15	6	21	7	15	6	3	42	100	64
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	63	37	7	29	9	4	12	29	9	4	12	1	37	100	139
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	73	27	6	24	12	16	10	24	12	16	10	4	27	100	228
Couple: mother and partner not working	75	25	20	22	13	12	5	22	13	12	5	3	25	100	43
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	19

Continued



Table 4.10 Continued

Age of youngest child	Designed to lead to qualification		Qualification from training										Unweighted base
	Yes	No	GCSE/ A Level	NVQ/ SVQ	City and Guilds	Degree	Other	Don't know	No qualification	Total	BTEC/		
											City and Guilds	Degree	
0-4 years	61	39	7	24	10	8	9	2	39	100	679		
5-10 years	63	37	5	24	12	12	9	2	37	100	651		
11-15 years	59	41	6	25	9	11	8	1	41	100	468		
16-18 years	52	48	6	25	7	7	7		48	100	146		
All	61	39	6	24	10	10	9	2	39	100	1,944		

Base: All families with a mother who attended a training course.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

**Table 4.11** Whether partner's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics

	Designed to lead to qualification			<i>Row per cent</i>
	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	49	51	100	870
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	45	55	100	521
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	88	12	100	28
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	45	55	100	97
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	48	52	100	182
Couple: mother and partner not working	80	20	100	34
Couple: other	•	•	•	8
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	52	48	100	418
5-10 years	47	53	100	224
11-15 years	47	53	100	182
16-18 years	32	68	100	46
<b>All</b>	49	51	100	870

Base: All couple families with a partner who attended a training course.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.12 Whether mother has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics**

	Taken part in in-work training			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	Offered but not attended	No		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	50	5	45	100	3,139
Lone parent	48	4	48	100	932
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	50	4	46	100	867
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	20	3	77	100	65
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	54	5	42	100	2,500
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	55	4	41	100	148
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	30	4	66	100	452
Couple: other	47	7	46	100	39
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	45	6	49	100	1,395
5-10 years	50	5	45	100	1,307
11-15 years	54	3	43	100	1,027
16-18 years	55	4	41	100	342
<b>All</b>	50	5	46	100	4,071

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.13** Whether partner has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics

	Taken part in in-work training			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	Offered but not attended	No		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	49	3	48	100	2,285
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	50	2	48	100	1,496
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	52	2	47	100	253
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	46	3	51	100	527
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	9
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	51	3	47	100	1,051
5-10 years	48	2	49	100	634
11-15 years	49	2	49	100	461
16-18 years	45	3	52	100	139
<b>All</b>	49	3	48	100	2,285

Base: All couple families with partner in work.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.14** Amount of in-work training mother has taken part in during last 12 months by family characteristics

							<i>Row per cent</i>
	Amount of in-work training					Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	One day or less	2-3 days	4-5 days	6-13 days	2 weeks or more		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	17	27	19	17	20	100	1,579
Lone parent	19	26	21	11	22	100	438
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	19	26	22	12	22	100	426
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•		12
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	15	27	20	17	21	100	1,345
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	17	21	17	24	21	100	82
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	33	29	13	8	16	100	134
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	18
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	18	31	18	15	18	100	621
5-10 years	18	25	21	16	21	100	654
11-15 years	16	25	19	16	23	100	552
16-18 years	16	25	20	17	22	100	190
<b>All</b>	18	27	19	16	21	100	2,017

Base: All families with mother in work who has attended some in-work training.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



# 5 Work

## 5.1 Employment status

Eight out of ten (82 per cent) families had at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.1).

Three-fifths (59 per cent) of mothers in couple families were working 16 hours or more per week, compared with around half (48 per cent) of lone mother families (Table 5.1).

Half (48 per cent) of lone mothers worked no hours compared with 28 per cent of mothers in couple families (Table 5.1).

Five per cent of parents in couple families worked no hours compared with half (48 per cent) of lone parents (Table 5.1).

## 5.2 Hours

Among all mothers in work, similar proportions were in full-time (43 per cent) and part-time work (41 per cent)<sup>8</sup> (Table 5.4).

Lone mothers in work were more likely than mothers in couple families to be working 16 or more hours per week (92 per cent compared with 83 per cent). The percentage of couple mothers in work of between one and 15 hours per week was over twice that of lone mothers (17 per cent compared with eight per cent) (Table 5.4).

In couple families, nearly all partners in work (97 per cent) were working 30 or more hours per week (Table 5.5).

---

<sup>8</sup> Throughout this chapter, the term 'full-time work' refers to 'paid work of 30 hours or more per week'. 'Part-time work' refers to 'paid work of 16-29 hours per week'.

### 5.3 Standard Occupational Classification

Thirty-nine per cent (three percentage points higher than 2003) of mothers were found in the top three Standard Occupational Classification (SOC) groups (managerial, professional and associated professional groups). Three out of ten lone mothers working 16 or more hours per week were found in these occupational groups compared with two-fifths (42 per cent) of mothers in couple families. This figure rises to 44 per cent when the partner is not working. Moreover, mothers from families in the highest income quintile displayed a noticeably greater probability of being in the top three SOC groups (68 per cent) (Table 5.6).

### 5.4 Duration

Of non-working mothers, 58 per cent were last in work more than two years ago. Lone mothers were more likely to have been without work for more than two years than couple mothers, 63 per cent and 55 per cent, respectively (Table 5.9).

Mothers whose partner was working 16 hours or more per week were three times as likely to have been in work in the last 12 months compared with mothers in non-working couples<sup>9</sup> (21 per cent compared with seven per cent), and less likely to have been out of work for more than two years (53 per cent compared with 66 per cent) (Table 5.9).

### 5.5 Leaving

Just over a third (36 per cent) of all mothers who had left work in the last two years reported pregnancy as the reason. A higher percentage of mothers in couple families gave this reason than lone mothers (39 per cent compared with 29 per cent) (Table 5.10).

### 5.6 Reasons for not working

Nearly nine out of ten non-working mothers (88 per cent) said there was something specific stopping them working for 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.12). The main barriers identified included:

- wanting to be with their children (53 per cent, five percentage points higher than 2003);
- their own illness or disability (14 per cent,);
- the cost of childcare (13 per cent) (Table 5.12).

---

<sup>9</sup> Where the mother and partner both worked zero hours, or the mother worked zero hours but the partner worked for 15 or fewer hours per week.



Eight out of ten (82 per cent) mothers working one to 15 hours per week said there was something specific stopping them working 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.11). The main barriers identified included:

- wanting to be with their children (64 per cent, 14 percentage points higher than 2003);
- childcare costs (14 per cent, six percentage points higher than 2003). Lone mothers were almost twice as likely as mothers in couple families to mention childcare costs as a barrier to work (25 per cent compared with 13 per cent – Table 5.11).

Table 5.1 Family unit work status by family characteristics

	Family unit work status										Total	Unweighted base
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple				56	3	12	23	5	1	100	4,954	
Lone parent	48	4	48							100	1,941	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	7	1	14	35	2	9	26	5	1	100	2,896	
5-10 years	15	1	12	42	3	10	12	3	1	100	2,056	
11-15 years	16	1	10	50	3	7	9	3	1	100	1,478	
16-18 years	19	0	8	53	3	5	7	3	0	100	465	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	16	1	13	44	2	6	13	3	1	100	3,000	
2	10	1	9	44	2	11	19	3	1	100	2,774	
3	6	1	14	30	3	13	25	6	2	100	831	
4 or more	4	0	17	23	2	6	33	14	1	100	290	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	12	1	12	43	2	9	17	4	1	100	6,396	
Black	22	2	30	28	2	3	6	7	1	100	145	
Asian	5	0	8	30	4	3	41	8		100	208	
Other	10		18	28	2	9	24	6	4	100	138	

Continued

Table 5.1 Continued

		Family unit work status										Unweighted base					
		Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 1-15 hours		Lone parent: not working		Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours		Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours		Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours		Couple: mother and partner not working		Total	
Total family income: quintiles																	
Lowest quintile	20	4	50	3	4	1	7	10	1	7	10	1	100	1,253			
Second quintile	30	1	16	10	4	5	23	9	2	23	9	2	100	1,234			
Third quintile	12	1	3	40	3	15	23	3	1	23	3	1	100	1,154			
Fourth quintile	5	0	0	66	1	11	14	2	1	14	2	1	100	1,139			
Highest quintile	1		1	74	1	9	13	0	1	13	0	1	100	1,127			
Self-employed	5			58	0	12	25		0	25		0	100	988			
Government Office region																	
North East	13	1	17	41	1	5	13	8	1	13	8	1	100	409			
North West	12	1	9	47	3	7	16	4	1	16	4	1	100	764			
Yorkshire and The Humber	17	1	12	45	3	5	14	4	1	14	4	1	100	669			
East Midlands	12	1	14	43	2	9	15	4	0	15	4	0	100	554			
West Midlands	12	1	9	46	3	10	16	3	1	16	3	1	100	738			
South West	12	1	8	42	2	11	19	3	1	19	3	1	100	620			
Eastern	8	1	9	40	2	15	21	4	1	21	4	1	100	564			
																	Continued

Row per cent

Table 5.1 Continued

	Family unit work status										Row per cent
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other	Total	Unweighted base
London	11	1	20	31	3	7	21	4	2	100	583
South East	11	1	9	41	3	12	19	3	1	100	913
Wales	14	2	16	38	3	5	16	5	1	100	419
Scotland	16	1	14	42	2	6	15	4	1	100	662
<b>All</b>	12	1	12	42	2	9	17	4	1	100	6,895

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.2 Work status of mother by family characteristics

Family type	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		
Couple	59	12	1	1	2	24	1	100	4,954
Lone parent	48	4	5	3	4	35	1	100	1,941
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	100							100	970
Lone parent: 1-15 hours		100						100	77
Lone parent: not working			11	6	8	74	1	100	894
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	2,783
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	100							100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours		100						100	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours			3	4	4	86	2	100	1,113
Couple: mother and partner not working			6	3	13	78	0	100	269
Couple: other	36	46	2	2		14		100	61

Continued

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Looking after/ caring for home or family	Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/ training scheme	Sick/ disabled	Other				
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	45	10	2	1	1	40	1	100	2,896	
5-10 years	61	12	2	2	2	21	0	100	2,056	
11-15 years	69	9	2	2	4	14	1	100	1,478	
16-18 years	76	6	4	0	4	10	0	100	465	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>										
1	63	8	3	1	3	22	1	100	3,000	
2	57	12	1	2	2	25	1	100	2,774	
3	40	14	2	2	1	40	1	100	831	
4 or more	29	7	0	1	2	60	0	100	290	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	58	10	2	1	2	26	1	100	6,396	
Black	51	6	3	6	1	33		100	145	
Asian	39	3	3	1	1	52	1	100	208	
Other	42	11	4	4	2	38		100	138	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest quintile	27	6	7	4	4	50	1	100	1,253	
Second quintile	45	7	3	2	4	38	0	100	1,234	
Third quintile	55	16	1	1	2	24	1	100	1,154	
Fourth quintile	73	11	0	1	1	13	0	100	1,139	

Continued

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Looking after/ caring for home or family	Sick/ disabled	Other	Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/ training scheme	1	0	1					
Highest quintile	77	9	1	1	11	1	100	1,127				
Self-employed	63	12	0	0	23	0	100	988				
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	55	7	2	2	30	0	100	409				
North West	62	9	1	3	24	0	100	764				
Yorkshire and The Humber	65	6	2	1	25	0	100	669				
East Midlands	58	10	2	3	23	1	100	554				
West Midlands	60	12	1	1	22	0	100	738				
South West	57	12	1	1	28	0	100	620				
Eastern	50	16	2	1	28	1	100	564				
London	46	8	4	2	38	1	100	583				
South East	55	13	2	1	26	1	100	913				
Wales	55	8	2	1	31	0	100	419				
Scotland	60	7	4	2	23	1	100	662				
<b>All</b>	56	10	2	2	27	1	100	6,895				

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.3 Work status of partner by family characteristics

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	2,783
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working			32	9	24	25	11	100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	100							100	1113
Couple: mother and partner not working			31	7	37	17	8	100	269
Couple: other		64	17	2	10		6	100	61
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	90	1	4	1	3	2	0	100	2,210
5-10 years	91	1	2	1	3	2	1	100	1,400
11-15 years	90	1	2	1	3	1	2	100	1,024
16-18 years	90	1	2		4	1	2	100	320
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	91	1	3	1	3	1	1	100	1,965
2	92	1	2	1	2	2	1	100	2,136
3	87	1	5	0	3	2	1	100	632
4 or more	78	1	6	1	9	4	1	100	221

Continued





Table 5.3 Continued

	Work status							Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		
South West	92	1	2	1	2	1	1	100	474
Eastern	92	1	2	1	1	2	1	100	446
London	87	1	5	1	3	2	1	100	388
South East	92	1	3	1	2	1	1	100	701
Wales	87	1	3	1	4	3	1	100	268
Scotland	91	0	4	1	2	2	1	100	441
<b>All</b>	90	1	3	1	3	2	1	100	4,954

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.4 Hours of work of mother by family characteristics**

	Mother's usual hours of work				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	30 hours or more	24-29 hours	16-23 hours	1-15 hours		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	42	15	26	17	100	3,559
Lone parent	46	12	35	8	100	1,046
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	50	13	37		100	969
Lone parent: 1-15 hours				100	100	77
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	51	18	31		100	2,781
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	57	10	33		100	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours				100	100	566
Couple: other	36	2	6	56	100	50
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	34	13	34	18	100	1,580
5-10 years	39	16	28	17	100	1,497
11-15 years	54	14	20	11	100	1,148
16-18 years	63	13	16	7	100	380
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	49	14	27	11	100	2,123
2	40	15	28	17	100	1,923
3	32	11	30	27	100	453
4 or more	39	19	24	19	100	106
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	42	14	28	15	100	4,354
Black	61	11	19	10	100	83
Asian	60	12	20	8	100	90
Other	52	10	18	20	100	75
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	15	14	53	18	100	423
Second quintile	41	12	32	14	100	662
Third quintile	35	14	29	22	100	821
Fourth quintile	45	18	24	13	100	965
Highest quintile	57	13	19	11	100	983
Self-employed	47	13	24	16	100	751
						Continued

Table 5.4 Continued

	Mother's usual hours of work						<i>Row per cent</i>
	30 hours or more	24-29 hours	16-23 hours	1-15 hours	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>	
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	49	12	28	11	100	250	
North West	47	17	25	12	100	534	
Yorkshire and The Humber	48	14	31	8	100	468	
East Midlands	42	13	30	15	100	372	
West Midlands	44	12	28	16	100	537	
South West	35	16	31	17	100	432	
Eastern	35	16	24	24	100	369	
London	52	14	18	15	100	311	
South East	38	13	30	19	100	628	
Wales	42	14	32	12	100	262	
Scotland	46	14	30	11	100	442	
<b>All</b>	43	14	27	15	100	4,605	

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.5 Hours of work of partner by family characteristics

	Partner's usual hours of work				Total	Unweighted base
	30 hours or more	24-29 hours	16-23 hours	1-15 hours		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	97	1	1	1	100	4,501
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	98	1	1		100	2,783
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	99	1	0		100	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	97	1	2		100	1,113
Couple: other				100	100	39
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	97	1	1	1	100	1,993
5-10 years	97	1	1	1	100	1,287
11-15 years	97	0	1	1	100	932
16-18 years	98		1	1	100	289
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	98	0	1	1	100	1,784
2	97	1	1	1	100	1,982
3	95	1	3	1	100	561
4 or more	93	2	4	1	100	174
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	98	1	1	1	100	4,210
Black	92	3	3	2	100	52
Asian	96	1	4		100	150
Other	91	2	3	4	100	84
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	88	1	5	6	100	129
Second quintile	94	2	1	3	100	446
Third quintile	98	1	1	1	100	877
Fourth quintile	99	0	0	1	100	1,034
Highest quintile	99	0	0	1	100	1,088
Self-employed	96	1	2	0	100	927

Continued

Table 5.5 Continued

	<b>Partner's usual hours of work</b>					<i>Row per cent</i>	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	<b>30 hours or more</b>	<b>24-29 hours</b>	<b>16-23 hours</b>	<b>1-15 hours</b>	<b>Total</b>		
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	98	0	1	1	100		226
North West	97	1	1	1	100		519
Yorkshire and The Humber	98	0	1	1	100		404
East Midlands	99	0	1		100		354
West Midlands	99		1	0	100		514
South West	96	1	2	1	100		443
Eastern	96	1	1	1	100		415
London	96	1	2	2	100		339
South East	97	1	0	1	100		653
Wales	95	1	2	1	100		236
Scotland	99	1	0	0	100		398
<b>All</b>	97	1	1	1	100		4,501

Base: All couple families with partner in work.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.6 SOC-2000 major group of mother by family characteristics**

Family type	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
Couple	10	13	18	21	2	16	10	2	9	100	3,561	
Lone parent	7	7	14	19	3	18	12	3	17	100	1,047	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	8	15	20	3	18	12	3	13	100	970	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	1	2	3	8	1	10	10	4	61	100	77	
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	12	13	19	21	2	15	8	2	7	100	2,783	
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	12	13	17	16	1	19	12	1	9	100	162	
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	3	10	10	21	1	20	16	1	18	100	566	
Couple: other	5	17	21	16		15	9		16	100	50	

Continued

Table 5.6 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups							Total	Unweighted base		
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services			Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations
Age of youngest child											
0-4 years	10	13	19	22	2	14	11	2	8	100	1,581
5-10 years	8	10	15	21	2	18	9	2	14	100	1,498
11-15 years	10	11	16	19	3	19	11	3	10	100	1,149
16-18 years	13	15	20	19	2	13	9	2	7	100	380
Number of dependent children											
1	10	11	18	21	3	14	11	3	10	100	2,124
2	10	12	17	21	2	16	10	2	10	100	1,924
3	8	10	14	16	2	24	10	1	13	100	454
4 or more	9	15	12	16	2	25	5	1	14	100	106
Ethnic group of mother											
White	9	11	17	21	2	17	10	2	10	100	4,357
Black	19	16	19	13	1	20	2		9	100	83
Asian	7	15	17	24	3	11	9	2	13	100	90
Other	16	25	13	24		10	7		4	100	75

Continued



**Table 5.6 Continued**

	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	2	2	7	20	2	20	20	2	24	100	424	
Second quintile	6	4	12	21	2	22	14	4	15	100	662	
Third quintile	6	7	12	21	3	20	14	3	15	100	821	
Fourth quintile	8	10	19	25	2	15	10	2	9	100	965	
Highest income quintile	16	25	27	18	1	8	3	0	3	100	983	
Self-employed	14	12	15	19	4	20	7	2	6	100	753	
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	6	7	16	21	2	17	15	2	13	100	250	
North West	10	10	20	21	2	15	10	1	10	100	534	
Yorkshire and The Humber	9	7	16	23	1	17	11	4	11	100	468	
East Midlands	9	12	17	21	3	14	10	3	12	100	372	
West Midlands	8	15	14	18	2	15	13	3	11	100	538	

Continued

Table 5.6 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
South West	9	11	14	22	4	16	10	2	11	100	432	
Eastern	8	9	14	17	2	23	13	1	12	100	369	
London	15	18	19	20	1	16	4	0	7	100	311	
South East	11	14	18	21	2	16	8	1	8	100	629	
Wales	10	7	15	21	2	17	11	4	13	100	262	
Scotland	8	11	19	22	2	13	11	3	11	100	443	
<b>All</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,608</b>	

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.7 SOC-2000 major group of partner by family characteristics

	SOC-2000 major groups							Total	Unweighted base		
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services			Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations
<b>Partner work status</b>											
Partner: 30+ hours	22	14	15	4	21	2	2	13	8	100	4,321
Partner: 16-29 hours	2	11	14	1	21	5	5	16	24	100	82
Partner: 1-15 hours	11	19	11		23	2	5	11	17	100	37
<b>Family unit work status</b>											
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	21	13	16	4	20	2	2	13	8	100	2,748
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	25	14	16	2	20	1	3	12	6	100	561
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	21	14	11	4	22	2	2	14	10	100	1,094
Couple: other	11	19	11		23	2	5	11	17	100	37
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	21	14	16	3	20	2	2	13	9	100	1,961
5-10 years	22	11	15	4	21	2	2	14	9	100	1,275
11-15 years	23	13	14	4	20	2	1	15	8	100	920
16-18 years	26	18	13	5	21	0	2	11	5	100	284

Continued

Table 5.7 Continued

		SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
		Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	Unweighted base
Number of dependent children												
1		20	13	15	4	21	1	2	14	10	100	1,754
2		24	14	16	3	19	2	2	13	7	100	1,962
3		23	13	12	3	24	2	2	12	9	100	556
4 or more		15	13	11	4	20	4	4	15	14	100	168
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest income quintile		15	14	10	5	17	2	2	17	19	100	92
Second quintile		8	5	9	5	26	4	4	20	21	100	433
Third quintile		15	8	13	4	21	2	3	20	14	100	875
Fourth quintile		22	15	18	5	15	2	2	14	8	100	1,031
Highest income quintile		38	21	19	3	9	0	1	6	2	100	1,086
Self-employed		17	13	12	1	37	1	2	12	5	100	923
Government Office region												
North East		12	14	14	4	21	2	1	18	14	100	224
North West		25	10	14	4	20	2	3	13	8	100	511
Yorkshire and The Humber		16	8	12	3	25	1	3	20	10	100	401

Continued

Table 5.7 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
East Midlands	23	9	17	4	18	1	1	17	8	100	351	
West Midlands	23	15	15	2	22	2	2	13	6	100	510	
South West	24	11	14	3	25	1	3	11	9	100	434	
Eastern	22	14	17	3	20	2	1	13	9	100	412	
London	22	24	14	6	15	1	2	7	8	100	322	
South East	25	16	17	3	19	2	2	10	6	100	644	
Wales	18	10	13	3	24	2	1	18	11	100	235	
Scotland	15	13	18	5	20	2	3	15	10	100	396	
<b>All</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,440</b>	

Base: All couple families with partner in work.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

**Table 5.8 Travel to work costs of mother by family characteristics**

	Average travel to work costs per week		
	Median	Mean	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	9	10.49	3,561
Lone parent	10	9.91	1,047
<b>Mother work status</b>			
Mother: 30+ hours	10	13.51	2,000
Mother: 16-29 hours	8	9.19	1,937
Mother: 1-15 hours	3	4.34	671
<b>Family unit work status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	10.47	970
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	0	2.93	77
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	10	11.39	2,783
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	10	14.01	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	3.23	4.45	566
Couple: other	5	10.31	50
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	10	10.59	1,581
5-10 years	10	10.32	1,498
11-15 years	8	9.83	1,149
16-18 years	10	11.21	380
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	10	10.98	2,124
2	8.5	9.92	1,924
3	6	9.17	454
4 or more	8	10.53	106
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>			
White	8	10.15	4,357
Black	10	15.66	83
Asian	10	14.21	90
Other	10	12.05	75
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>			
Lowest quintile	5	6.79	424
Second quintile	7	9.12	662
Third quintile	6	9.1	821
Fourth quintile	10	10.04	965
Highest quintile	10	13.54	983
Self-employed	10	10.96	753

Continued

Table 5.8 Continued

	Average travel to work costs per week		
	Median	Mean	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Government Office region</b>			
North East	8	8.91	250
North West	8	9.52	534
Yorkshire and The Humber	8	8.91	468
East Midlands	7.23	9.45	372
West Midlands	10	10.12	538
South West	5	9.95	432
Eastern	6	10.75	369
London	10	11.82	311
South East	10	12.42	629
Wales	10	10.92	262
Scotland	10	10.06	443
<b>All</b>	9.5	10.37	4,608

Base: All families with the mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.9 Duration since mother was last in paid employment by family characteristics**

	Time since mother was last in paid employment				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	In last 12 months	In the last 1 to 2 years	More than 2 years ago	Never worked		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	19	11	55	15	100	1,393
Lone parent	11	11	63	15	100	894
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: not working	11	11	63	15	100	894
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	21	12	53	14	100	1,113
Couple: mother and partner not working	7	8	66	18	100	269
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	11
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	17	15	52	15	100	1,315
5-10 years	15	8	64	13	100	558
11-15 years	13	4	69	14	100	329
16-18 years	9	3	73	15	100	85
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	19	16	51	14	100	876
2	17	9	60	13	100	850
3	10	6	67	17	100	377
4 or more	8	6	66	20	100	184
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	17	12	60	12	100	2,039
Black	16	9	44	30	100	62
Asian	8	8	40	44	100	118
Other	12	6	54	29	100	63
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	12	13	59	16	100	829
Second quintile	15	11	59	15	100	572
Third quintile	17	11	59	13	100	333
Fourth quintile	19	11	56	14	100	174
Highest quintile	26	10	56	8	100	144
Self-employed	20	9	57	15	100	235

Continued



Table 5.9 Continued

						<i>Row per cent</i>
Time since mother was last in paid employment						
	In last 12 months	In the last 1 to 2 years	More than 2 years ago	Never worked	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	10	9	62	19	100	<i>159</i>
North West	17	11	57	14	100	<i>230</i>
Yorkshire and The Humber	19	9	60	12	100	<i>201</i>
East Midlands	17	8	57	18	100	<i>182</i>
West Midlands	14	13	59	15	100	<i>200</i>
South West	19	17	56	9	100	<i>188</i>
Eastern	17	9	64	10	100	<i>195</i>
London	12	8	55	25	100	<i>272</i>
South East	23	14	52	11	100	<i>284</i>
Wales	9	10	66	15	100	<i>157</i>
Scotland	15	14	62	9	100	<i>219</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>2,287</i></b>

Base: All families with the mother not in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.10 Main reason for mother leaving her last job by family characteristics

	Main reason for leaving last job								Wanted to look after family
	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	8	6	2	39	6	11	6	12	
Lone parent	7	7	4	29	10	10	5	8	
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Lone parent: not working	7	7	4	29	10	10	5	8	
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	8	7	1	41	5	11	6	13	
Couple: mother and partner not working	12	5	6	25	12	13	13	5	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	7	6	2	51	3	8	3	10	
5-10 years	11	6	3	2	9	14	15	15	
11-15 years	8	9	•	2	31	25	11	9	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	8	8	3	44	7	11	4	8	
2	9	6	0	31	6	10	8	12	
3	7	5	4	18	6	11	11	16	
4 or more	6	3	5	24	9	6	4	24	

Continued

Table 5.10 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job								Row per cent
	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study	Wanted to look after family	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	8	6	3	36	7	10	5	11	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest quintile	8	6	4	33	9	10	8	6	
Second quintile	3	10	4	32	10	10	5	14	
Third quintile	10	5	1	37	2	12	7	17	
Fourth quintile	14	9		40	2	9	6	8	
Highest quintile	14	2		40	7	7	5	12	
Self-employed	6	6		44	5	18	1	13	
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	11	8	3	40	5	15	8	4	
North West	6	3	3	31	6	15	11	15	
Yorkshire and The Humber	3	4	6	27	5	13	3	17	
East Midlands	8	15	4	27		5	10	14	
West Midlands	2	7	2	40	12	7	5	12	

Continued

Table 5.10 Continued

	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Main reason for leaving last job							Row per cent
		Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study	Wanted to look after family	
South West	13	4	2	39	5	11	2	12	
Eastern	2	5	5	49	8	13	6	8	
London	4	10		33	8	11	10	14	
South East	13	7	1	35	7	10	2	8	
Wales	16	2	5	43	13	3	4	5	
Scotland	10	8	1	40	7	11	6	6	
All	8	7	2	36	7	11	6	11	

Table 5.10 Continued

		Main reason for leaving last job						Unweighted base
Family type	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems transport	Financial reasons	Other	Total		
Couple	2	1		1	5	100	383	
Lone parent	6	6	1	1	9	100	173	
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: not working	6	6	1	1	9	100	173	
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	2	1		1	5	100	342	
Couple: mother and partner not working	2				5	100	40	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	1	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	3	1	0	1	5	100	384	
5-10 years	4	7		2	10	100	112	
11-15 years					3	100	50	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	10	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	3		0		4	100	277	
2	2	3		1	11	100	199	
3	5	7		5	5	100	54	
4 or more	7	12				100	26	

Continued

Table 5.10 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job							Unweighted base
	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems transport	Financial reasons	Other	Total		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	3	2	0	1	6	100	517	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	11	
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	16	
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	12	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	4	4	1	1	7	100	186	
Second quintile	3	2			9	100	130	
Third quintile	5	1		1	3	100	85	
Fourth quintile		2		4	9	100	49	
Highest quintile	2	4		2	4	100	44	
Self-employed					4	100	62	
<b>Government office region</b>								
North East				2	5	100	25	
North West	2	4			5	100	60	
Yorkshire and The Humber	2	4			14	100	53	
East Midlands	9				7	100	42	
West Midlands	2	2	3	2	5	100	42	

Continued

Table 5.10 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job						Total	Unweighted base
	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems transport	Financial reasons	Other			
South West	8				5	100	61	
Eastern	2	2			2	100	50	
London					10	100	50	
South East	2	6		3	6	100	92	
Wales	4	4			2	100	26	
Scotland	4			1	5	100	55	
<b>All</b>	3	2	0	1	6	100	556	

Base: All families with mother not in work and who had left work in last two years.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

**Table 5.11 Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother working 1-15 hours a week)**

		Barriers to work							Better off not working			
		Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No work available		No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training	
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	83	13	4	3	3	2	1	0	2	1		
Lone parent	76	25	9	11	5			1	2	5		
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	76	25	9	11	5			1	2	5		
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	83	12	4	3	3	1	1	0	2			
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	91	21	4	1	1		0		1	2		
5-10 years	80	9	5	3	4	1	2	1	2	2		
11-15 years	63	5	5	13	6	5		2	2			
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	76	15	6	4	4	2	1	0	1	2		
2	84	15	2	3	4	1	1	1	2	1		
3	88	10	7	2	2	1		1	1	4		
4 or more	95	15	5	15		5	•	•	•	•		

Continued



Table 5.11 Continued

	Barriers to work										Row per cent
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training	Better off not working	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>											
White	82	14	4	3	4	2	1	0	2	2	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest quintile	72	22	9	7	1			1			5
Second quintile	81	18	4	3	1	1			3		1
Third quintile	85	18	3	4	3	1	1	1	2		1
Fourth quintile	85	10	4	3	10	2	2	1	2		3
Highest quintile	81	8	3	4	2	3	1		2		1
Self-employed	83	8	5	3	2	1			2		
<b>Government Office region</b>											
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
North West	77	18	5	5	2			2	3		2
Yorkshire and The Humber	78	18	3	7	10		4		4		
East Midlands	90	10	10	2	5	2			3		3
West Midlands	87	18	6		5	3		1	1		2

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Barriers to work										Row per cent
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training	Better off not working	
South West	89	18	4	2	2	2	2	3	2		
Eastern	75	9	2	2	4	1		2			
London	85	17	4	14	2						
South East	85	12	4	2	3	2	1	2	2	2	
Wales	83	23	8	6	8	5	2	2	2	7	
Scotland	80	6	6	4	6	2				6	
All	82	14	4	4	4	2	1	1	2	2	2

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Barriers to work							Total	Unweighted base
	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	Would not be able to pay rent/ mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	67	0	1	2	2	12	4	100	486
Lone parent	45	3	3			12	12	100	73
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	45	3	3			12	12	100	73
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	67	0	1	2	2	12	4	100	464
Couple: other	•					18	5	100	22
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	75	0	1	2	2	8	1	100	259
5-10 years	65	1	1	1	1	13	7	100	200
11-15 years	37		3			24	13	100	86
16-18 years	•					27	9	100	14
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	55	1	2	3	3	15	8	100	182
2	67	0	1	1	1	11	5	100	268
3	72	2				11	1	100	92
4 or more	•		8			5		100	17

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Barriers to work							Total	Unweighted base
	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	64	1	1	1	1	12	5	100	533
Black	•		15			22		100	7
Asian	•							100	7
Other	•					9	9	100	12
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest quintile	46	3	3			21	7	100	70
Second quintile	66	2	3	2	2	14	5	100	78
Third quintile	65		0	2	2	8	7	100	141
Fourth quintile	62		2	1	1	11	4	100	109
Highest quintile	72			1	1	13	6	100	75
Self-employed	68					14	4	100	86
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East						30		100	22
North West	53	2	2	2	2	17	6	100	54
Yorkshire and The Humber	58					17	5	100	33
East Midlands	71		3	2	2	10		100	40
West Midlands	60		1	3	3	11	2	100	74
South West	68					8	4	100	52

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Barriers to work							Total	Unweighted base
	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	Would not be able to pay rent/ mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work		
Eastern	67	2		1	1	17	8	100	77
London	72		3	2	2	9	6	100	36
South East	69			1	1	10	5	100	103
Wales	47	3	6			6	12	100	31
Scotland	63		3			10	10	100	37
All	64	1	1	1	1	12	5	100	559

Base: All families with mother working 1-15 hours per week.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Multiple response.

**Table 5.12 Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother not working)**

	Barriers to work										Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No available childcare	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other household member's illness or disability	No work available	Do not have the skills/ qualifications	Studying/ on a training course	Better off not working		
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	88	10	6	12	5	4	0	1	5	2	60	
Lone parent	88	18	8	17	9	1	2	3	9	6	42	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: not working	88	18	8	17	9	1	2	3	9	6	42	
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	88	10	6	9	5	2	0	1	5	2	64	
Couple: mother and partner not working	89	9	9	26	6	15	1	3	4	2	41	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	92	17	8	6	4	2	1	2	4	3	69	
5-10 years	84	11	7	19	12	4	1	2	11	5	37	
11-15 years	81	1	3	33	9	8	1	2	11	4	21	
16-18 years	69			52	7	6		1	3		6	

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

		<i>Row per cent</i>														
		Barriers to work					Do not want to spend more time apart from my children									
Number of dependent children	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare		Mother's illness or disability		Child's illness or disability		Other household member's illness or disability		Do not have the skills/ qualifications available		Studying/ on a training course		Better off not working		
		childcare available	No childcare available	illness or disability	illness or disability	illness or disability	illness or disability	No work available	not have the skills/ qualifications available	on a training course	working	from my children	more time apart from my children			
1	85	12	6	19	5	4	1	2	7	3	47					
2	88	13	6	12	6	3	1	2	8	4	53					
3	93	16	8	9	8	3	0	2	5	5	61					
4 or more	95	13	8	12	9	4	1	1	3	5	64					
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>																
White	88	13	7	15	7	3	1	2	6	4	53					
Black	87	9	8	14	3	2	2	2	21	1	43					
Asian	85	11	5	10	6	4	2	4	3	2	56					
Other	87	15	11	7	8	5	4	4	13	3	50					
Missing	•	•	•	•	•	•	2	3	10	5	45					
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>																
Lowest quintile	86	16	9	15	5	2	1	3	5	4	50					
Second quintile	89	17	7	18	6	5		0	5	3	55					
Third quintile	93	12	6	16	13	5	1		4	2	60					
Fourth quintile	92	8	3	14	9	5		1	8	2	69					
Highest quintile	88	3	4	8	3	2		1	2	1	70					
Self-employed	85	7	5	5	2	1			6	3	42					

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

Government Office region	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Barriers to work							Do not want to spend more time apart from my children		
		Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other household member's illness or disability	No work available	Do not have the skills/ qualifications		Studying/ on a training course	Better off not working
North East	85	6	11	18	9	4	0	5	8	3	53
North West	89	15	5	14	7	4	0	2	6	3	49
Yorkshire and The Humber	83	11	6	13	9	4	1	1	9	6	52
East Midlands	89	14	6	15	6	4	0	1	4	5	57
West Midlands	89	14	8	18	3	5	1	1	3	5	60
South West	90	12	6	11	5	5	1		4	3	62
Eastern	91	18	6	13	4	3	1	3	9	3	52
London	88	14	8	11	4	3	1	2	6	3	58
South East	88	12	5	11	7	3	1	3	3	6	53
Wales	95	14	12	24	10	2	1	0	10	1	40
Scotland	82	9	5	17	9	3	1	2	7	4	53
All	88	13	7	14	6	3					

Row per cent



Table 5.12 Continued

	Barriers to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	I do not look for work for other reasons	Do not need to work	Pregnant	Retired or approaching retirement	Other reason	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Total		
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	0	1	11	8	3	0	6	7	4	100	1,393	
Lone parent	3	1	4	2	2	1	3	4	7	100	892	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: not working	3	1	4	2	2	1	3	4	7	100	892	
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours		1	13	9	3	0	6	6	4	100	1,113	
Couple: mother and partner not working	0	2	6	3	2	0	3	7	3	100	269	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	11	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	1	1	8	4	3		4	4	4	100	1,315	
5-10 years	2	1	9	6	2	0	5	8	7	100	556	
11-15 years	2	1	11	10	0	1	6	11	6	100	329	
16-18 years	1	1	12	9		4	9	13	13	100	85	

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

	Barriers to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	I do not look for work for other reasons	Do not need to work	Pregnant	Retired or approaching retirement	Other reason	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work			
Number of dependent children												
1	1	1	9	4	4	1	5	6	7	100	874	
2	2	1	8	6	2	0	5	6	5	100	850	
3	1	2	9	7	2	0	4	4	3	100	377	
4 or more		3	7	7			5	4	1	100	184	
Ethnic group of mother												
White	1	1	9	6	3	0	5	5	5	100	2,037	
Black		2	6	2	4		6	8	4	100	62	
Asian	1	2	4	4			7	11	3	100	118	
Other	1	5	8	5	4		3	8	4	100	63	
Missing	2	1	6	3	2	0	3	6	8	100	827	
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest quintile	2	2	5	1	3	0	4	6	5	100	572	
Second quintile		2	8	7	2		7	4	2	100	333	
Third quintile		1	12	7	5		6	3	5	100	174	
Fourth quintile			19	19		1	7	6	4	100	144	
Highest quintile		0	18	14	4	0	5	10	3	100	235	
Self-employed	1	1	7	5	2	1	2	9	5	100	159	

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

	Barriers to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	I do not look for work for other reasons	Do not need to work	Pregnant	Retired or approaching retirement	Other reason	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Total		
Government Office region												
North East	1	2	6	3	3	5	4	6	100	230		
North West	0	2	4	3	1	0	7	9	100	201		
Yorkshire and The Humber			10	6	4	1	4	6	100	181		
East Midlands	1	1	9	6	2	0	6	4	100	200		
West Midlands	3	1	11	8	2	1	5	4	100	188		
South West	3	2	10	6	4	3	6	2	100	195		
Eastern	2	1	9	7	2	0	6	4	100	272		
London	0	2	10	7	3	6	5	5	100	284		
South East	1	1	8	4	4	5	4	1	100	156		
Wales	1	1	8	5	3	0	7	9	100	219		
Scotland	1	1	9	6	3	0	6	5	100	2,285		
All												

Base: All families, with mother not working.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Multiple response.



## 6 Total family income

### 6.1 Income

Just under one-third (30 per cent) of lone parent families received a (unequalised) total family income of less than £200 pounds per week – seven times the proportion of couple families receiving the same amounts (four per cent) (Table 6.2).

These differences are reflected in the average (median) amounts received by these families – £249 for lone parents and £525 for couples. Though, lone parents working 16 or more hours per week earn on average (median) £305 per week (Table 6.3).

A couple with both parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week earns on average (median) £277 per week – a couple with both parents working 16 hours or more per week could expect a median income of £609 per week (Table 6.3).

Other family characteristics associated with a lower income were a family:

- having a black mother (27 per cent receiving less than £200 per week)<sup>10</sup>;
- living in social or 'other' housing (including shared ownership) (27 per cent in both instances receiving less than £200 per week) (Table 6.2).

Four-fifths (79 per cent) of a couple families' total income was made up from earnings compared with 27 per cent for a lone parent family (Table 6.4).

Two-thirds of a lone parent family's total income was made up from benefits and tax credits (17 per cent New Tax Credit, 21 per cent Income Support (IS) and 28 per cent other benefits) (Table 6.4).

Lone parents working 16 or more hours per week received almost three times more maintenance as a proportion of total income as lone parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week (eight per cent compared with three per cent) (Table 6.4).

---

<sup>10</sup> Note this is a relatively small base.

## 6.2 Equivalised income<sup>11</sup>

Lone parent families were almost three times as likely as couple families to belong to the lowest income quintile (40 per cent and 12 per cent respectively) (Table 6.5).

Six out of ten (61 per cent) couple families with no parent working 16 or more hours per week were in the lowest income quintile. A similar proportion (58 per cent) of lone parent families not working or working less than 16 hours per week were also in the lowest income quintile (Table 6.5).

Other family characteristics associated with low-income were:

- having four or more children (35 per cent);
- being a social tenant (44 per cent);
- the mother of the family being Asian (38 per cent) or black (38 per cent);<sup>12</sup>
- living in London (26 per cent) (Table 6.5).

### 6.2.1 Chapter notes – defining total family income in the Families and Children Study

The measure of total (disposable) family income refers to the total of various sources of income the family received minus deductions for taxes, National Insurance and pension contributions. Council Tax payments (seen as an unavoidable tax) are also subtracted. Total family income, therefore, includes the following components:

- usual net pay from employment;
- all social security payments (including Housing Benefit, but not any elements of the Social Fund);
- Working Tax Credit and Child Tax Credit;
- income from occupational and private pensions;
- imputed income from investments;
- child maintenance payments;
- the value of benefits passported with IS and tax credits, if claimed.

Total family income provides an amount of income that a family has to spend before housing costs (BHC). In other words, gross housing costs, defined in the study as rent and mortgage interest payments, are **not** subtracted from the overall amount.

---

<sup>11</sup> Equivalisation of income is the process by which total income is adjusted for family size (number of family members) and composition (number of parents and number and age of children).

<sup>12</sup> Note these are relatively small bases.

The Families and Children Study (FACS) does not collect information for household members outside of the immediate family unit, and so here we use total family income rather than total household income. It is also important to note that this chapter does not consider the income of families where at least one parent was self-employed. This is because FACS, like many other household surveys, is unable to capture valid income details from self-employed workers.

### 6.2.2 The equivalisation process

The equivalisation process used in the relevant FACS income variables mirrors the approach used in the Households Below Average Income (HBAI) publications. The income measures used in HBAI take into account variations in the size and composition of the households (families in FACS) in which individuals live. This reflects the common sense notion that a family of five adults will need a higher income than a person living alone in order for them to enjoy a comparable standard of living.

The Modified-OECD scale is the standard scale used to adjust BHC incomes across European Union countries. FACS, in line with HBAI, will now use this scale in place of McClements.

**Table 6.1 Equivalence scale values**

	Scale values			
	Parents		Dependent children by age	
	Couple	Lone parent	Under 14 years old	14 years old and over
BHC	1.5	1	0.3	0.5

For further information on the equivalisation process, see Department for Work and Pensions (2005) *Households Below Average Income 1994/5-2003/04*.

Table 6.2 Banded total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics

	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	4	7	14	20	17	14	24	100	4,061
Lone parent	30	37	20	8	3	1	1	100	1,885
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	11	38	29	13	6	3	2	100	914
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	47	36	12	4	1	0	1	100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	2	6	18	21	20	32	100	2,222
Couple: one 16+ hours	5	10	23	24	14	8	15	100	1,522
Couple: both 0-15 hours	25	31	26	10	6	1	1	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>									
0-4 years	14	15	17	16	13	10	15	100	2,554
5-10 years	9	17	16	18	15	8	17	100	1,744
11-15 years	11	15	13	15	13	13	19	100	1,252
16-18 years	10	16	13	14	12	14	21	100	396
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	17	17	14	15	12	10	15	100	2,676
2	7	14	16	17	15	11	21	100	2,334
3	6	18	18	17	14	10	17	100	688
4 or more	6	14	22	25	15	5	13	100	248

Continued



Table 6.2 Continued

	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	11	15	16	17	13	11	17	100	5,509
Black	27	20	12	12	9	3	16	100	135
Asian	16	20	19	12	15	8	10	100	178
Other	16	22	15	13	11	7	16	100	117
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	7	13	19	17	14	25	100	3,790
Social tenant	27	33	20	12	5	2	1	100	1,515
Private tenant	16	30	25	12	6	4	6	100	469
Other, including shared ownership	27	16	20	13	10	8	5	100	155
Missing	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	17
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	17	15	20	16	14	8	10	100	383
North West	10	18	13	18	13	11	18	100	590
Merseyside	16	14	10	16	15	8	21	100	71
Yorkshire and The Humber	10	18	20	16	16	10	11	100	605
East Midlands	15	15	15	16	16	9	14	100	478
West Midlands	9	13	17	19	13	12	17	100	637
South West	8	15	17	17	14	9	20	100	504

Continued

Table 6.2 Continued

	Family income bands							Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
Eastern	9	14	16	17	12	11	20	100	468
London	15	16	14	13	11	8	22	100	517
South East	8	13	15	15	15	13	21	100	748
Wales	17	20	17	19	9	8	10	100	364
Scotland	14	17	15	17	12	9	16	100	581
<b>All families</b>	12	16	16	16	13	10	17	100	5,946

Base: All families.

Note: Table excludes families where mother or partner is self-employed.

**Table 6.3 Average total family income by family characteristics**

	Income of family unit (weekly)				<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	Minimum	Maximum	
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	525	589	16	23,311	4,061
Lone parent	249	277	0	4,630	1,885
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	305	336	28	4,630	913
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	205	224	0	1,962	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	609	680	101	23,311	2,223
Couple: one 16+ hours	442	519	16	10,639	1,522
Couple: both 0-15 hours	277	284	17	946	317
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>					
0-4 years	422	483	0	17,684	2,554
5-10 years	443	512	25	23,311	1,744
11-15 years	468	516	17	8,519	1,252
16-18 years	467	513	24	2,775	396
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
1	407	455	0	8,519	2,676
2	476	539	27	17,684	2,334
3	444	536	26	23,311	688
4 or more	421	534	54	11,775	248
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	447	505	0	23,311	5,509
Black	316	400	25	1,767	135
Asian	369	424	26	2,081	178
Other	363	518	17	11,775	117
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	532	599	17	23,311	3,790
Social tenant	263	297	0	1,767	1,515
Private tenant	314	364	17	4,862	469
Other, including shared ownership	338	362	17	1,172	155

Continued

Table 6.3 Continued

	Income of family unit (weekly)				<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	Minimum	Maximum	
<b>Government Office region</b>					
North East	386	422	16	1,761	383
North West	453	514	16	17,684	590
Merseyside	454	508	54	1,916	71
Yorkshire and The Humber	412	443	0	1,803	605
East Midlands	432	460	24	2,694	478
West Midlands	465	499	17	2,775	637
South West	454	510	28	2,823	504
Eastern	460	534	41	4,862	468
London	422	531	17	10,639	517
South East	495	554	25	11,775	748
Wales	377	417	62	2,396	364
Scotland	416	502	16	23,311	581
<b>All families</b>	440	500	0	23,311	5,946

Base: All families.

Note: Table excludes families where mother or partner is self-employed.





Table 6.4 Continued

Row per cent of mean values

	Earnings	New Tax Credit	Income Support	Other benefits	Child maintenance	Other	Unweighted count
East Midlands	62	10	8	17	2	2	478
West Midlands	69	8	5	14	2	2	637
South West	68	9	5	14	2	2	504
Eastern	69	8	6	14	1	2	468
London	57	8	10	21	2	2	517
South East	69	8	5	14	2	3	748
Wales	55	12	11	20	1	2	364
Scotland	61	11	8	15	2	2	581
<b>All families</b>	64	9	7	16	2	2	5,946

Base: All families.

Note: Table excludes families where mother or partner is self-employed.

Table 6.5 Total OECD equivalised family income (BHC) quintiles by family characteristics

	OECD equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Unweighted base
	Lowest quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest quintile		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	12	17	21	24	26	100	4,061
Lone parent	40	29	17	10	4	100	1,885
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	20	28	25	18	8	100	914
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	58	29	9	3	1	100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	8	20	32	37	100	2,222
Couple: one 16+ hours	15	27	25	17	16	100	1,522
Couple: both 0-15 hours	61	26	10	3	0	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>							
0-4 years	22	20	18	19	20	100	2,554
5-10 years	17	22	22	19	20	100	1,744
11-15 years	21	16	21	22	20	100	1,252
16-18 years	20	22	18	21	20	100	396
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	21	17	18	20	23	100	2,676
2	15	20	22	23	20	100	2,334
3	26	24	22	16	12	100	688
4 or more	35	37	16	5	7	100	248
							Continued



Table 6.5 Continued

	OECD equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Unweighted base
	Lowest quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest quintile	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	19	20	20	20	20	5,509
Black	38	17	16	11	18	135
Asian	38	24	13	14	11	178
Other	30	16	18	19	17	117
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	14	22	26	29	3,790
Social tenant	44	32	15	7	2	1,515
Private tenant	24	33	23	12	8	469
Other, including shared ownership	40	20	20	11	8	155
Missing	•	•	•	•	•	17
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	25	26	17	20	13	383
North West	20	19	20	20	21	590
Merseyside	21	18	22	17	23	71
Yorkshire and The Humber	18	22	24	21	14	605
East Midlands	24	16	21	22	17	478
West Midlands	15	20	21	23	21	637
South West	14	23	22	18	23	504
Eastern	18	20	22	19	21	468

Continued

Table 6.5 Continued

	OECD equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Unweighted base
	Lowest quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest quintile		
London	26	19	17	14	25	100	517
South East	16	18	19	23	24	100	748
Wales	26	25	20	19	11	100	364
Scotland	23	18	18	21	19	100	581
<b>All families</b>	20	20	20	20	20	100	5,946

Base: All families.

Note: Table excludes families where mother or partner is self-employed.

# 7 Benefits and tax credits

## 7.1 Receipt of benefits and tax credits

The majority (95 per cent) of lone parent families received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit (ChB)) compared with 72 per cent of couple families (Table 7.1).

Two-thirds (67 per cent) of families with children under 4 received Child Tax Credit (CTC) or Working Tax Credit (WTC). Lone parents who work 16 or more hours per week (88 per cent) and couples where one adult works 16 or more hours (70 per cent) were most likely to be in receipt of these tax credits (Table 7.1).

The following benefits were most likely to have been received by families:

- Council Tax Benefit (19 per cent);
- Housing Benefit (HB) (16 per cent);
- Income Support (14 per cent) (Table 7.1).

Excluding ChB, lone parents were more likely to be in receipt of a benefit whereas couple families were more likely to be in receipt of a tax credit. For example, 45 per cent of lone parent families received HB compared with six per cent of couple families. Two-thirds (67 per cent) of couples claimed CTC or WTC compared with three-fifths (59 per cent) of lone parents (Table 7.1).

## 7.2 Amount of income received from benefits and tax credits

The median amount of weekly income received by all families from benefits or tax credits was £51.50 (Table 7.3). A third (35 per cent) of families received between £25 and £49 a week and one-fifth (17 per cent) received an income of between £50 and £99 (Table 7.2). The median weekly income from benefit/tax credit receipt was higher for lone parents than for couples (£146 compared with £37.50) (Table 7.3).

Families not working or working less than 16 hours per week received the highest median weekly income from benefits or tax credits: lone parents received £189 and couples (where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week) received £249.50 (Table 7.3).

The amount of income decreased as the age of the youngest child in the household rose. The median benefit or tax credit income amount for families was £60.42 for children aged under five, and £26.76 for children aged between 16 to 18 (Table 7.3).

### 7.3 Awareness of financial support for families with children

Almost three-fifths (55 per cent) of families currently not receiving WTC or CTC were aware of some type of financial support available to families with children. A higher proportion of couples (61 per cent) were aware of financial support compared with lone parent families (40 per cent) (Table 7.4).

Families were most aware of WTC and CTC as a means of financial support (50 per cent, 13 percentage points higher than 2003) (Table 7.4). Lone parents working 16 or more hours and couples working 16 or more hours were most aware (74 per cent and 65 per cent respectively) of financial support for families with children (Table 7.4).

Awareness of financial support was higher for families with older children – 52 per cent of families with a child aged under five were aware of the financial support available to families with children compared with three-fifths of families with a child aged between 16 to 18 (Table 7.4).

### 7.4 Applications for WTC and CTC

One-fifth (24 percentage points lower than 2003<sup>13</sup>) of families had heard about CTC or WTC through television adverts (23 per cent of couples compared with 13 per cent of lone parents). Television adverts were the most reported medium (Table 7.5).

Six out of ten (57 per cent – 11 percentage points higher than 2003) families stated that they applied for tax credits before April 2004. Four-fifths (78 per cent) of lone parents who were working 16 or more hours stated that they had applied before April 2003 compared with three-fifths of all couples where both adults worked 16 or more hours (Table 7.6).

---

<sup>13</sup> Base for 2003: 'all families currently receiving, have received or have applied for WTC or CTC'. Base for 2004: 'all families currently receiving WTC or CTC and who first applied after 2004'.

## 7.5 Awareness about the rules and payment method of the new tax credits

Eight out of ten (82 per cent – eight percentage points higher than 2003) families that were familiar with CTC or WTC were knowledgeable about the existence of help towards registered childcare costs, with lone parents working more than 16 hours most knowledgeable (90 per cent) (Table 7.7).

Families were asked if they thought that couples who work more than 30 hours a week between them were eligible for a higher WTC award, half (53 per cent) did not know and one-quarter (23 per cent) believed (in error) that this was not true (Table 7.7).

Nine out of ten families (92 per cent) knew of a requirement to notify Her Majesty's Revenue and Customs (HMRC) immediately if they split with their partner (Table 7.7).

Most families were aware that if a lone parent decided to move in with a new partner or a family has a new child, that these changes would need to be reported immediately to HMRC (93 per cent and 89 per cent respectively) (Table 7.7).

When asked about children finishing non-advanced full-time education aged 16 or 18 almost three-quarters (72 per cent) of families knew that this should be reported to HMRC immediately (Table 7.7).

Families with children aged over one are eligible for CTC until their income is above £58,000 a year – one-fifth (21 per cent) of families reported '£50,000 to £59,999' (Table 7.8).

Table 7.1 Main respondent benefit receipt by family characteristics

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Received a benefit or tax credit	Received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit)	Child benefit received	Child Tax Credit or Working Tax Credit received	Income Support received	Jobseeker's Allowance received	Housing Benefit received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	99	72	99	67	3	1	6
Lone parent	99	95	99	59	45	1	45
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	99	91	98	88	1	0	12
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	100	98	100	31	86	1	75
Couple: both 16+ hours	99	67	99	65	0		0
Couple: one 16+ hours	99	74	99	70	1	1	4
Couple: both 0-15 hours	100	96	99	53	52	18	69
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	100	81	100	67	16	2	17
5-10 years	100	78	100	66	14	1	17
11-15 years	100	75	99	63	12	0	12
16-18 years	96	58	94	47	6	2	8
<b>All</b>	99	77	99	65	14	1	16

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Council Tax Benefit received	Incapacity Benefit received	Severe Disability Allowance received	Attendance Allowance received	Carer's Allowance received	Statutory Sick Pay received	Disability Living Allowance (care) received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	7	4	0	0	2	0	3
Lone parent	55	3	1		1	0	4
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	25	0			0	0	1
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	84	6	1		2	0	6
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	0	0		0	1	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	4	0	0	2	0	3
Couple: both 0-15 hours	75	30	1	0	9	1	17
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	20	3	0	0	1	0	2
5-10 years	20	3	0	0	3	1	3
11-15 years	17	4	1	0	1	0	4
16-18 years	13	5	2		1	1	4
<b>All</b>	19	3	0	0	1	0	3

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) received	Disability Living Allowance (care) for children received	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) for children received	Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit received	Other disability-related benefit received	Maternity Allowance received	Statutory Maternity Pay received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	2	3	1	0	0	1	1
Lone parent	2	4	2	0	0	0	0
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	3	1	0	0	0	0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	4	6	3	0	0	0	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	2	1	0	0	1	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	3	1	0	0	1	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	16	6	4	1	2		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	1	2	0	0	0	1	2
5-10 years	3	5	3	0	0	0	0
11-15 years	4	3	1	0	0		
16-18 years	5	2	1	1	0		
<b>All</b>	2	3	1	0	0	1	1

Continued



Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						Does not receive a benefit or tax credit	Total	Unweighted base
	Widows' benefit received	New Deal Allowance received	State Pension received	War Pension received					
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	0	0	0	0	0	1	100	4,999	
Lone parent	1	0	0	0	0	1	100	1,941	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	0				1	100	970	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	0	1	0	0	0	100	971	
Couple: both 16+ hours	0		0	0	0	1	100	2,801	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	0	1	100	1,881	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		1	2	1			100	317	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	0	0	0	0	0	0	100	2,925	
5-10 years	0	0	0	0	0	0	100	2,063	
11-15 years	1	0	1	0	0	0	100	1,486	
16-18 years	1		1	0	0	4	100	466	
<b>All</b>	0	0	0	0	0	1	100	6,940	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

**Table 7.2 Banded amount of total benefit/tax credit (per week) receipt of main respondent by family characteristics**

	<i>Row per cent</i>										<i>Unweighted base</i>
	£0	£1 - £24	£25 - £49	£50 - £99	£100 - £149	£150 - £199	£200 - £249	£250 or more	Total		
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	1	16	45	18	9	4	3	4	100	4,999	
Lone parent	1	4	7	17	23	22	13	13	100	1,941	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	8	12	30	31	13	3	3	100	970	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0	1	2	5	16	32	22	23	100	971	
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	20	52	18	7	2	1	0	100	2,801	
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	12	41	19	13	7	4	3	100	1,881	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		2	5	5	8	11	19	50	100	317	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	0	12	33	17	14	10	6	7	100	2,925	
5-10 years	0	8	39	16	14	10	6	7	100	2,063	
11-15 years	0	15	39	20	10	7	4	5	100	1,486	
16-18 years	4	37	24	18	6	4	3	4	100	466	
<b>All</b>	1	13	35	17	13	9	6	6	100	6,940	

Base: All families.

**Table 7.3 Total benefit receipt (median £ per week) of main respondent by family characteristics**

	Total income from benefits (weekly)	
	Median	<i>Total Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	37.5	4,999
Lone parent	146	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	99.3	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	189	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	34.64	2,801
Couple: one 16+ hours	45.69	1,881
Couple: both 0-15 hours	249.5	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-4 years	60.42	2,925
5-10 years	60	2,063
11-15 years	38.49	1,486
16-18 years	26.76	466
<b>All</b>	51.5	6,940

Base: All families.

**Table 7.4 Awareness of financial support, apart from Child Benefit to families with children or people in work by family characteristics**

	Financial support named											Unweighted base
	Aware of financial support	Working Tax Credit or Child Tax Credit	Family Income Support	Family Allowance(s)	Working Families Tax Credit	Child Benefit	Children's Tax Credit	Jobseeker's Allowance	Other Tax Credits	New Deal	Total	
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	61	54	7	9	2	17	8	4	5	0	100	1,715
Lone parent	40	39	5	7	2	18	9	3	3	0	100	798
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	74	64	10	9	2	22	8	6	2	0	100	114
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	35	35	4	7	1	17	9	3	3	0	100	684
Couple: both 16+ hours	65	57	8	9	2	19	8	4	4	0	100	999
Couple: one 16+ hours	59	53	6	10	3	16	11	3	5	0	100	561
Couple: both 0-15 hours	37	39	4	10	2	13	7	5	3	0	100	155

Continued

Table 7.4 Continued

Age of youngest child	Financial support named											
	Aware of financial support	Working Tax Credit or Child Tax Credit	Family Income Support	Family Allowance(s)	Working Families Tax Credit	Child Benefit	Children's Tax Credit	Jobseeker's Allowance	Other Tax Credits	New Deal	Total	Unweighted base
0-4 years	52	51	5	7	2	17	9	4	3	0	100	991
5-10 years	56	52	6	10	2	20	10	3	5	0	100	728
11-15 years	55	47	8	10	3	16	8	4	5	0	100	548
16-18 years	60	45	9	9	1	16	5	4	2	1	100	246
All	55	50	6	9	2	18	9	4	4	0	100	2,513

Base: All families currently not receiving WTC or CTC.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 7.5 Method of hearing about WTC or CTC by family characteristics

	Received application pack	Method of hearing					Just started claiming Child Benefit	Notice in Child Benefit book	DWP office/ official
		TV adverts	Radio adverts	Newspapers/ magazine	Bounty pack				
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	13	23	1	3	5	1	1	4	
Lone parent	7	13	1	1	1		1	13	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	19	3	3	1			1	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	8			0		2	24	
Couple: both 16+ hours	19	30	1	2	5	1	1	1	
Couple: one 16+ hours	11	20	1	3	7	1	1	2	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	3	13		2		2	2	18	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	10	19	1	2	6	1	2	7	
5-10 years	13	23	1	2		1		6	
11-15 years	17	18	3	3			1	9	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>All</b>	11	20	1	2	4	1	1	7	

Continued

Table 7.5 Continued

	Letter from DWP	Tax credit office or Inland Revenue official	Receiving NTCs and applied after April 2004	Method of hearing			Citizens Advice Bureau	Welfare Rights Worker	Jobcentre/ New Deal advisor
				Letter from Inland Revenue	Leaflet in post office or other leaflet				
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	3	2	100	3	2	1	0	10	
Lone parent	5	5	100	4	1	3	2	21	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	4	5	100	3	2	3	2	23	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	4	100	5		3	1	20	
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	2	100	1	5	1		4	
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	2	100	5		1		12	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4		100	5			1	24	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	3	2	100	3	2	1	1	14	
5-10 years	4	5	100	4	3			11	
11-15 years	6	1	100	7		3	1	19	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
All	3	3	100	4	2	2	1	14	

Continued

Table 7.5 Continued

	Method of hearing							Unweighted base
	Employer/ workmates	Internet	At last interview	Accountant/ solicitor/ financial advisor	Hospital/ surgery/ clinic/ GP/health visitor	Other	Total	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	5	4	3	2	3	1	100	310
Lone parent	3	3	0			3	100	182
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	6	4	1			2	100	91
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	1				5	100	91
Couple: both 16+ hours	9	5	3	2	3	1	100	136
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	3	4	3	2	2	100	127
Couple: both 0-15 hours	2	5			5	2	100	47
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	7	4	1	1	3	1	100	298
5-10 years	1	3	5	3		3	100	109
11-15 years	2	1	4		2	1	100	70
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	15
<b>All</b>	5	4	2	2	2	2	100	492

Base: All families currently receiving WTC or CTC and who first applied after April 2004.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.



**Table 7.6 Applications for New Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>						
When did you first apply for Tax Credits?						
	Before April 2004	After April 2004	Have not applied for New Tax Credits	Don't know/ refusal	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	60	6	33	1	100	<i>4,999</i>
Lone parent	48	10	41	1	100	<i>1,941</i>
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	78	10	12	0	100	<i>970</i>
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	20	10	69	1	100	<i>971</i>
Couple: both 16+ hours	60	5	35	0	100	<i>2,801</i>
Couple: one 16+ hours	63	7	30	1	100	<i>1,881</i>
Couple: both 0-15 hours	37	16	47	0	100	<i>317</i>
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	56	10	33	1	100	<i>2,925</i>
5-10 years	60	5	34	1	100	<i>2,063</i>
11-15 years	58	5	37	1	100	<i>1,486</i>
16-18 years	44	3	53	1	100	<i>466</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>57</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>6,940</i></b>

Base: All families.

Table 7.7 Awareness of rules among those families who have received, are receiving, or are familiar with NTCs

		<i>Row per cent</i>									
Family type		If you are receiving Tax Credits and are using registered childcare, you may be eligible for help towards childcare costs?			Couples who work for more than 30 hours a week between them are eligible for a higher Working Tax Credit award?			You are in a couple and split-up with your partner. How soon would you need to tell the Inland Revenue?			Don't Know
		True	False	Don't know	True	False	Don't know	Immediately	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell the Inland Revenue at all	
Couple		81	2	17	23	25	52	92	5	1	2
	Lone parent	85	2	13	29	15	56	93	3	2	2
Family unit working status	Lone parent: 16+ hours	90	1	9	31	16	53	93	4	1	2
	Lone parent: 0-15 hours	78	3	19	26	14	59	93	3	2	3
	Couple: both 16+ hours	83	2	14	23	29	48	92	5	1	1
	Couple: one 16+ hours	79	2	19	23	22	55	90	6	2	2
	Couple: both 0-15 hours	73	3	24	21	16	63	90	4	2	4
Age of youngest child	0-4 years	85	3	12	23	26	51	92	5	2	2
	5-10 years	83	2	15	26	22	52	93	4	1	2
	11-15 years	77	1	21	23	21	56	90	6	1	3
	16-18 years	71	1	28	25	18	57	92	4	1	4
All		82	2	16	24	23	53	92	5	1	2

Continued

Table 7.7 Continued

	You are a lone parent and move in with a new partner. How soon would you need to tell the Inland Revenue?				You have a new child. How soon would you need to tell the Inland Revenue?				Row per cent
	Immediately	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell the Inland Revenue at all	Don't know	Immediately	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell the Inland Revenue at all	Don't know	
Couple	92	4	2	2	88	8	2	2	
Lone parent	95	2	1	2	92	4	1	2	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	95	2	1	2	94	4	1	1	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	94	2	1	3	90	4	2	4	
Couple: both 16+ hours	93	4	1	2	89	8	2	2	
Couple: one 16+ hours	91	5	1	3	87	9	2	3	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	91	2	2	4	91	2	2	5	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	92	4	2	2	89	8	1	2	
5-10 years	93	4	1	2	89	7	2	2	
11-15 years	93	3	1	2	89	6	3	3	
16-18 years	92	5	1	3	89	7	2	2	
All	93	4	1	2	89	7	2	2	

Continued

Table 7.7 Continued

		Your child finishes full time education at 16 or 18 years old. How soon would you need to tell the Inland Revenue?				Total	Unweighted base
		Immediately	By the end of the tax year (March/ April) at the latest	Would not need to tell the Inland Revenue at all	Don't know		Row per cent
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	70	22	5	3	100	4,307	
Lone parent	79	14	3	4	100	1,474	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	80	15	3	3	100	932	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	79	13	4	4	100	542	
Couple: both 16+ hours	70	23	5	2	100	2,446	
Couple: one 16+ hours	69	22	5	4	100	1,641	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	76	13	5	6	100	220	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	71	21	4	3	100	2,480	
5-10 years	72	20	5	3	100	1,740	
11-15 years	72	21	5	3	100	1,214	
16-18 years	76	17	4	3	100	347	
<b>All</b>	72	20	4	3	100	5,781	

Base: All families currently receiving, have received or are familiar with New Tax Credits.

Table 7.8 Awareness of the maximum that can be earned (in a year) and still receive some Child Tax Credit

	Row per cent											Unweighted base
	£0-£9,999	£10,000-£19,999	£20,000-£29,999	£30,000-£39,999	£40,000-£49,999	£50,000-£59,999	£60,000-£69,999	£70,000-£99,999	£100,000 and above	Don't know	Total	
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	2	7	7	9	7	25	6	4	2	32	100	4,983
Lone parent	8	12	8	7	2	8	2	3	2	50	100	1,934
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	5	12	10	9	4	14	3	3	1	39	100	965
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	10	12	5	4	1	2	0	4	2	59	100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	5	7	10	8	30	6	3	2	27	100	2,792
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	8	8	10	7	21	5	4	1	34	100	1,876
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	15	3	3	2	6	1	2	3	61	100	315
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	3	8	6	8	6	23	6	3	2	35	100	2,917
5-10 years	4	9	7	9	6	19	3	4	2	36	100	2,053
11-15 years	4	8	8	9	5	20	3	4	1	38	100	1,483
16-18 years	4	7	10	11	6	17	3	4	1	39	100	464
<b>All</b>	3	8	7	9	6	21	5	4	2	36	100	6,917

Base: All families.

Table 7.9 Changes in circumstances that may have affected NTC (WTC and CTC) award by family characteristics

	What change did you notify Inland Revenue about?									
	Notified IR about circumstance change	Moved in with step-family	Birth of child	Changed childcare arrangements (e.g. cost, provider)	Stopped/started using childcare	Started earning more money	Hours increased	Stopped working	Moved job	Moved into work (from out of work)
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	38	0	6	4	1	6	4	3	3	2
Lone parent	45	0	2	5	2	10	6	5	5	2
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	45	0	1	7	2	13	8	1	7	3
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	44		5	1	1	1	0	18	1	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	35	0	3	6	2	9	5	0	4	2
Couple: one 16+ hours	41	0	9	1	1	4	2	7	2	3
Couple: both 0-15 hours	45	1	5			1	2	7		2
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	45	0	11	7	2	5	3	4	4	3
5-10 years	36	0		2	1	8	5	4	3	2
11-15 years	33	0		0	1	9	5	2	3	2
16-18 years	36					9	2	2	2	2
<b>All</b>	39	0	5	4	2	7	4	4	3	2

Continued

Table 7.9 Continued

	What change did you notify Inland Revenue about?									
	Earning less money	Hours were reduced	Just separated/divorced/split up	Partner started earning more money	Partner working more hours	Partner had stopped working	Partner moved job	Partner moved into work (from out of work)	Partner earning less money	Partner working less hours
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	4	3	0	5	1	2	3	1	3	1
Lone parent	4	3	9							
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	5	4	8							
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	3	1	12							
Couple: both 16+ hours	5	4	0	5	1	0	3	1	2	0
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	3	1	5	1	2	5	1	4	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	2	1	1			19	1	1	3	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	6	4	3	5	1	2	3	1	2	1
5-10 years	2	2	3	3	1	2	3	1	2	0
11-15 years	3	3	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	0
16-18 years	1	1	2	2	0	1	1	0	1	1
<b>All</b>	4	3	2	4	1	2	3	1	2	0

Continued

Table 7.9 Continued

		What change did you notify Inland Revenue about?										
Family type	Personal details (e.g. name/address/bank details)	Child's circumstances (e.g. age/education/cohabitation/employment)	Start of marriage/cohabitation	Pregnancy ended	Maternity leave had ended	Correction of mistake in award/notice on award	Other change	Refusal or don't know	Have not notified IR about circumstance change, or there was no change	Total	Unweighted base	
Couple	0	2	1	0	0	0	2	0	62	100	3,257	
Lone parent	1	4	0	0	0	0	2	0	55	100	1,138	
Family unit working status												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	3	1	0	0	0	1	0	55	100	852	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	5		0			2		56	100	286	
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	2	1	0	0	0	1		65	100	1,790	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	2	1	0	0	0	2	0	59	100	1,306	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	2	3	3			1	3		55	100	161	
Age of youngest child												
0-4 years	1	1	1	1	0	0	2	0	55	100	1,922	
5-10 years	1	2	1	0		0	2	0	64	100	1,326	
11-15 years	0	4	1			1	1	0	67	100	930	
16-18 years	0	11	2			2	3		64	100	217	
All	1	2	1	0	0	0	2	0	61	100	4,395	

Base: All families currently receiving WTC or CTC.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.



## 8 Money management and savings

### 8.1 Access to basic financial services: current and savings accounts

Nine out of ten families (92 per cent) had a current or savings account. Couple families were more likely to have a current or savings account than lone parents (95 per cent compared with 84 per cent). Families in the lowest income quintile were least likely to have a current or savings account (79 per cent) (Table 8.1).

### 8.2 Savings

Two-fifths (42 per cent) of all families with children saved regularly and were most likely to be saving for the future or for no particular reason (both 14 per cent) (Table 8.2).

Saving was more common among couple families – approximately half (48 per cent) of couple families were regularly saving compared with almost one-quarter (23 per cent) of lone mothers (Table 8.2).

Families where no one worked, or a parent worked for less than 16 hours a week, were the least likely to save. One out of ten (13 per cent) lone parents and two out of ten couple (16 per cent) families where no one worked for more than 16 hours a week saved regularly (Table 8.2). Similarly, families in the lowest income quintile (19 per cent) were least likely to save regularly (Table 8.2).

### 8.3 Borrowing and debt

Almost half (48 per cent) of all families had borrowed money (excluding mortgages) in the last 12 months. Families were most likely to have borrowed via a bank overdraft (25 per cent) or in the form of a fixed-term loan from a bank/building society (12 per cent) (Table 8.3).

Borrowing money was more common among lone parents than couple families (54 per cent compared with 45 per cent). Lone parents were also more likely than couple families to have borrowed money from friends or relatives (18 per cent and seven per cent, respectively) (Table 8.3).

Families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week were more likely to have borrowed money from the Social Fund than other families – one-third (31 per cent) of lone parents and one-fifth (21 per cent) of couples in families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.3).

Over four-fifths (85 per cent) of families were able to keep up with the repayments on their borrowings, with two per cent of families behind with at least one of their payments (Table 8.4). Low-income families and those with no one working for 16 or more hours a week were the most likely people to be behind with their repayments (Table 8.4).

Fifteen per cent of families were behind in paying household bills. Families were most likely to be behind with their Council Tax (six per cent) and water rates (five per cent) (Table 8.4).

Low-income families and families with no one working for 16 hours or more a week were most likely to be behind with their bills. Over a third (35 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were behind with at least one of their bills (Table 8.4).

Families where no one worked more than 16 hours a week tended to have a higher number of debts than families where at least one person worked these hours – almost a third (27 per cent) of lone parents who did not work or worked for less than 16 hours a week had two or more debts compared with one-tenth (eight per cent) of lone parents who worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.5).

One-fifth (21 per cent) of couple families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week had two or more debts, compared with five per cent of couple families with at least one partner working for 16 hours or more a week, and just one per cent of couple families where both partners worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.5).

## 8.4 Other assistance

Just over one-third (35 per cent) of families with children received financial help from their relatives. About half (54 per cent) of lone parents had received financial help from their family compared with less than a third (29 per cent) of couple families (Table 8.7). Lone parents who did not work for 16 hours or more a week were most likely to have received help with their finances from their families (63 per cent) (Table 8.7).

## 8.5 Managing family income

One-fifth (22 per cent) of families reported that their money 'always', 'most often' or 'more often than not' ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8).

Two-fifths (43 per cent) of couples where no one worked for at least 16 hours a week and two-fifths (42 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile declared that their money ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8).

Half (51 per cent) of lone parents who either did not work or worked for less than 16 hours a week reported that they ran out of money by the end of the week or month compared with one-quarter (26 per cent) of lone parents working at least 16 hours a week (Table 8.8).

Two-fifths (39 per cent) of lone parents working less than 16 hours a week stated they were worried about money 'almost all the time', compared with under one-fifth (17 per cent) of lone parents working 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.9).

Just under one-third (28 per cent) of couple families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week stated they were worried about money 'almost all the time', compared with around one-tenth (seven per cent) of couple families where both partners worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.9).

Nine out of ten families (93 per cent) claimed they managed their finances 'very well', 'quite well' or 'all right'. The majority of low income families (79 per cent), lone parent families working less than 16 hours a week (73 per cent) and couple families where neither parent worked for more than 16 hours a week (77 per cent) also reported to manage their finances well (Table 8.10).

Approximately half (52 per cent) of couple families shared and managed their finances jointly. This did not differ significantly by family circumstances (Table 8.11).

**Table 8.1 Whether family holds current or savings accounts by family characteristics**

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Whether family holds any current or savings accounts		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No		
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	95	5	100	4,998
Lone parent	84	16	100	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	93	7	100	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	75	25	100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	97	3	100	2,801
Couple: one 16+ hours	94	6	100	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	76	24	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	91	9	100	2,925
5-10 years	93	7	100	2,062
11-15 years	93	7	100	1,486
16-18 years	95	5	100	466
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
1	92	8	100	3,018
2	94	6	100	2,789
3	91	9	100	840
4 or more	83	17	100	292
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	93	7	100	6,425
Black	91	9	100	146
Asian	84	16	100	219
Other	85	15	100	141
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	97	3	100	4,657
Social tenant	81	19	100	1,568
Private tenant	86	14	100	515
Other, including shared ownership	89	11	100	174
Missing	89	11	100	25

Continued

Table 8.1 Continued

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Whether family holds any current or savings accounts			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest quintile	79	21	100	1,260
Second quintile	87	13	100	1,242
Third quintile	95	5	100	1,160
Fourth quintile	97	3	100	1,144
Highest quintile	99	1	100	1,139
Self-employed	96	4	100	994
<b>Government Office region</b>				
North East	84	16	100	412
North West	89	11	100	776
Yorkshire and The Humber	90	10	100	673
East Midlands	94	6	100	557
West Midlands	95	5	100	739
South West	95	5	100	621
Eastern	94	6	100	566
London	91	9	100	594
South East	97	3	100	916
Wales	87	13	100	422
Scotland	90	10	100	663
<b>All</b>	92	8	100	6,939

Base: All families.

Table 8.2 Whether save regularly and why by family characteristics

	Whether save regularly and why						Total	Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	48	5	13	17	17	52	100	4,995
Lone parent	23	5	5	6	7	77	100	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	32	6	8	9	10	68	100	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	3	3	3	3	87	100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	55	5	16	19	19	45	100	2,798
Couple: one 16+ hours	43	5	10	16	15	57	100	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	16	3	3	5	6	84	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	38	5	9	13	13	62	100	2,923
5-10 years	43	5	12	13	15	57	100	2,061
11-15 years	46	5	12	15	16	54	100	1,486
16-18 years	49	7	11	18	16	51	100	466
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	19	4	4	4	6	81	100	1,259
Second quintile	25	5	8	6	7	75	100	1,242
Third quintile	39	5	11	11	14	61	100	1,160
Fourth quintile	53	4	16	17	19	47	100	1,144
Highest quintile	67	6	16	27	24	33	100	1,137
Self-employed	48	6	10	18	17	52	100	994

Continued

Table 8.2 Continued

Government Office region	Whether save regularly and why							Total	Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly	Total		
North East	35	4	14	12	9	65	100	412	
North West	44	4	12	13	17	56	100	776	
Yorkshire and The Humber	43	3	14	12	15	57	100	673	
East Midlands	42	8	13	12	15	58	100	557	
West Midlands	43	3	12	15	15	57	100	739	
South West	47	5	10	19	15	53	100	621	
Eastern	43	7	9	13	18	57	100	565	
London	37	5	7	15	11	63	100	593	
South East	42	4	9	14	16	58	100	916	
Wales	40	10	14	15	10	60	100	422	
Scotland	39	3	9	14	13	61	100	662	
<b>All</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,936</b>	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 8.3 Borrowing in the last 12 months by family characteristics

	Borrowing in the last 12 months										
	Any borrowing	Bank overdraft	Fixed term bank/building society loan	Fixed term bank/building society loan – behind with payments	Finance company loan	Finance company loan – behind with payments	Money lender/tally man	Money lender/tally man – behind with payments	Friend or relative		
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	45	27	13	0	8	0	1	0	7		
Lone parent	54	21	7	0	7	1	4	1	18		
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	49	31	12	0	6	0	1	0	12		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59	12	2	0	7	2	7	1	24		
Couple: both 16+ hours	46	29	15	0	9	0	0	0	5		
Couple: one 16+ hours	44	27	11	0	8	0	1	0	9		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	50	10	4	1	9	2	5	1	22		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	53	28	12	0	8	1	2	0	13		
5-10 years	47	25	11		8	0	2	0	10		
11-15 years	42	23	11	0	8	0	1	0	6		
16-18 years	33	19	11	0	5	0	0	0	4		

Continued



Table 8.3 Continued

	Borrowing in the last 12 months										
	Any borrowing	Bank overdraft	Fixed term bank/building society loan	Fixed term bank/building society loan – behind with payments	Finance company loan	Finance company loan – behind with payments	Money lender/tally man	Money lender/tally man – behind with payments	Friend or relative		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest quintile	51	15	4	0	7	2	4	1	19		
Second quintile	52	25	10	0	8	1	3	0	15		
Third quintile	47	27	12	0	8	0	1	1	9		
Fourth quintile	48	31	16		7	0	0		7		
Highest quintile	43	26	14		10		0		4		
Self-employed	44	28	13	0	8		0		6		
<b>All</b>	48	25	12	0	8	1	2	0	10		Continued

Table 8.3 Continued

	Borrowing in the last 12 months							Total	Unweighted base
	Friend or relative – behind with payments	Social Fund loan	Social Fund loan – behind with payments	Any borrowing	Any borrowing – behind in any payments	None of these			
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	1	2	0	45	1	55	100	4,956	
Lone parent	3	17	0	54	5	46	100	1,933	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	1	0	49	2	51	100	965	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	4	31		59	7	41	100	968	
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	0		46	0	54	100	2,775	
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	1	0	44	2	56	100	1,864	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	21	1	50	7	50	100	317	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	2	7	0	53	3	47	100	2,908	
5-10 years	1	6	0	47	2	53	100	2,048	
11-15 years	1	3	0	42	2	58	100	1,472	
16-18 years	1	1		33	1	67	100	461	

Continued

Table 8.3 Continued

	Borrowing in the last 12 months							Unweighted base
	Friend or relative – behind with payments	Social Fund loan	Social Fund loan – behind with payments	Any borrowing	Any borrowing – behind in any payments	None of these	Total	
Total family income: quintiles								
Lowest quintile	3	19		51	5	49	100	1,257
Second quintile	2	8	0	52	4	48	100	1,233
Third quintile	1	3		47	2	53	100	1,154
Fourth quintile	1	0		48	1	52	100	1,133
Highest quintile	0	0		43	0	57	100	1,128
Self-employed	0	0		44	0	56	100	984
All	1	5	0	48	2	52	100	6,889

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 8.4 Whether currently behind with bills by family characteristics

	Currently behind with bills							
	Electricity	Gas	Council Tax	Telephone	TV/video rental, other hire purchase	Water rates	Credit and charge cards	Shop/store cards
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	2	4	2	1	2	1	0
Lone parent	7	7	10	10	5	12	1	0
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	2	2	9	4	2	5	1	0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	12	12	10	15	8	19	1	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	0	3	1	0	1	0	
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	2	5	3	1	2	1	0
Couple: both 0-15 hours	7	8	11	11	7	17	1	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	4	4	6	5	2	6	1	0
5-10 years	3	3	6	4	2	5	0	0
11-15 years	2	2	5	3	2	3	1	
16-18 years	1	0	3	2	1	2	1	0

Continued

Table 8.4 Continued

	Currently behind with bills							
	Electricity	Gas	Council Tax	Telephone	TV/video rental, other hire purchase	Water rates	Credit and charge cards	Shop/store cards
Total family income: quintiles								
Lowest quintile	7	8	12	11	6	14	1	0
Second quintile	5	5	9	8	4	8	1	0
Third quintile	4	2	6	4	1	4	0	
Fourth quintile	1	1	2	1	0	1	0	0
Highest quintile	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	
Self-employed	1	1	2	1	0	1	1	
All	3	3	6	4	2	5	1	0

Continued

Table 8.4 Continued

	Currently behind with bills							Total	Unweighted base
	Catalogues/ mail order	Rent arrears	Mortgage arrears	Other bills	Behind with any of the above	Not behind in any of these			
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	0	2	1	0	9	91	100	4,999	
Lone parent	2	6	1	1	32	68	100	1,941	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0	6	0	0	18	82	100	970	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	3	6	1	1	46	54	100	971	
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	1	0	0	5	95	100	2,801	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	3	1	0	11	89	100	1,881	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	5	1	1	34	66	100	317	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	1	3	1	0	17	83	100	2,925	
5-10 years	1	3	0	0	15	85	100	2,063	
11-15 years	1	2	0	0	11	89	100	1,486	
16-18 years	0	1	1	1	8	92	100	466	

Continued

Table 8.4 Continued

	Currently behind with bills							Total	Unweighted base
	Catalogues/ mail order	Rent arrears	Mortgage arrears	Other bills	Behind with any of the above	Not behind in any of these			
Total family income: quintiles									
Lowest quintile	2	7	1	1	35	65	100	1,260	
Second quintile	1	5	0	1	25	75	100	1,243	
Third quintile	0	2	1	0	14	86	100	1,160	
Fourth quintile	0	1	0	0	6	94	100	1,144	
Highest quintile	0	0	0	0	2	98	100	1,139	
Self-employed	0	2	0	0	6	94	100	994	
All	1	3	1	0	15	85	100	6,940	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses - row percentages but do not add up to 100.







Table 8.5 Continued

	Number of debts						Total	Unweighted base
	None	One	Two	Three	Four	Five or more		
London	81	8	5	3	1	2	100	594
South East	88	5	4	1	1	1	100	916
Wales	77	14	4	2	1	1	100	422
Scotland	81	10	5	2	2	1	100	663
<b>All</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,940</b>

Base: All families.

Note: The number of debts equals the number of household bills with arrears including rent and mortgage loan repayments, plus one if any credit card or catalogue repayment arrears (regardless of the number of individual credit, charge, shop, store cards or catalogue agreements with arrears) and plus one if any loan arrears (regardless of the number of individual loans from banks, finance companies, money lenders, friends or employers with arrears).

**Table 8.6 Mean number of debts by family characteristics**

	<i>Row per cent</i>	
	Number of debts Mean	Total Unweighted Count
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	0.19	4,999
Lone parent	0.68	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0.35	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0.99	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	0.09	2,801
Couple: one 16+ hours	0.22	1,881
Couple: both 0-15 hours	0.81	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-4 years	0.37	2,925
5-10 years	0.31	2,063
11-15 years	0.23	1,486
16-18 years	0.13	466
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>		
White	0.29	6,426
Black	0.71	146
Asian	0.37	219
Other	0.43	141
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	0.09	4,657
Social tenant	0.86	1,569
Private tenant	0.72	515
Other, including shared ownership	0.19	174
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>		
Lowest quintile	0.78	1,260
Second quintile	0.51	1,243
Third quintile	0.28	1,160
Fourth quintile	0.11	1,144
Highest quintile	0.04	1,139
Self-employed	0.1	994

Continued

Table 8.6 Continued

	<i>Row per cent</i>	
	<b>Number of debts</b>	
	<b>Mean</b>	<b><i>Unweighted Count</i></b>
<b>Government Office region</b>		
North East	0.31	412
North West	0.24	776
Yorkshire and The Humber	0.3	673
East Midlands	0.42	557
West Midlands	0.24	739
South West	0.27	621
Eastern	0.26	567
London	0.42	594
South East	0.26	916
Wales	0.41	422
Scotland	0.37	663
<b>All</b>	0.31	6,940

Base: All families.

Note: The number of debts equals the number of household bills with arrears including rent and mortgage loan repayments, plus one if any credit card or catalogue repayment arrears (regardless of the number of individual credit, charge, shop, store cards or catalogue agreements with arrears) and plus one if any loan arrears (regardless of the number of individual loans from banks, finance companies, money lenders, friends or employers with arrears).

**Table 8.7 Financial help received from family by family characteristics**

	Financial help received from family										Total	Unweighted base
	Given money by family	Lent money by family	Family paid towards bills	Family bought clothes for you/ children	Family paid for trips/ holidays	Family bought new items	Any type of financial help	No financial help/not applicable (no family)				
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	11	9	5	16	6	4	29	71	100	4,984		
Lone parent	21	21	16	35	14	9	54	46	100	1,939		
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	16	17	12	28	13	7	46	54	100	969		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	26	25	19	41	14	12	63	37	100	970		
Couple: both 16+ hours	9	6	3	13	5	3	25	75	100	2,794		
Couple: one 16+ hours	12	11	6	17	6	4	33	67	100	1,873		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	18	18	12	30	8	8	43	57	100	317		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	17	16	10	29	8	8	46	54	100	2,920		
5-10 years	12	11	6	18	9	4	33	67	100	2,057		
11-15 years	9	7	5	11	7	3	23	77	100	1,481		
16-18 years	7	5	4	6	5	1	19	81	100	465		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	14	12	7	21	8	5	36	64	100	6,411		
Black	11	6	9	19	5	5	28	72	100	146		
Asian	8	9	5	16	2	1	30	70	100	217		
Other	18	11	12	22	9	8	37	63	100	141		

Continued

Table 8.7 Continued

	Financial help received from family										Total	Unweighted base
	Given money by family	Lent money by family	Family paid towards bills	Family bought clothes for you/ children	Family paid for trips/ holidays	Family bought new items	Any type of financial help	No financial help/hot applicable (no family)				
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	7	4	14	6	4	27	73	100	4,647		
Social tenant	20	22	12	32	11	9	52	48	100	1,564		
Private tenant	24	20	18	37	11	9	57	43	100	514		
Other, including shared ownership	21	17	17	33	14	8	54	46	100	173		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest quintile	24	21	17	36	13	9	55	45	100	1,258		
Second quintile	17	18	11	28	11	8	46	54	100	1,238		
Third quintile	13	11	7	21	7	4	37	63	100	1,155		
Fourth quintile	9	8	4	15	6	3	28	72	100	1,144		
Highest quintile	8	4	2	9	4	3	20	80	100	1,134		
Self-employed	8	7	4	13	5	4	24	76	100	994		
<b>All</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,923</b>		

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100. New items include electrical equipment, toys and furniture.

Table 8.8 Whether money runs out before the end of the week/month

	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week										Total	Unweighted base
	Always	Most often	More often than not	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Always/often	Sometimes/never	Whether money runs out before the end of the month week – grouped			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	6	5	5	21	23	39	17	83			100	4,961
Lone parent	19	13	8	27	16	18	39	61			100	1,935
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	12	8	6	26	21	27	26	74			100	966
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	25	17	9	28	11	10	51	49			100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	4	4	4	20	25	43	13	87			100	2,784
Couple: one 16+ hours	7	6	6	23	21	38	19	81			100	1,862
Couple: both 0-15 hours	18	14	11	28	16	13	43	57			100	315
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	12	8	7	24	21	28	27	73			100	2,908
5-10 years	8	8	5	23	21	35	21	79			100	2,051
11-15 years	7	5	4	22	22	40	17	83			100	1,476
16-18 years	4	4	3	20	24	45	11	89			100	461

Continued

Table 8.8 Continued

	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week					Whether money runs out before the end of the month week – grouped			Total	Unweighted base
	Always	Most often	More often than not	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Always/often	Sometimes/never		
Total family income: quintiles										
Lowest quintile	20	14	8	28	15	15	42	58	100	1,252
Second quintile	15	11	8	28	17	21	34	66	100	1,238
Third quintile	8	8	7	22	22	33	23	77	100	1,156
Fourth quintile	5	4	4	24	25	38	13	87	100	1,139
Highest quintile	3	3	4	15	24	52	10	90	100	1,132
Self-employed	4	4	4	20	25	44	11	89	100	979
<b>All</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>78</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,896</b>

Base: All families.



Table 8.9 Worry about money by family characteristics

	How often worried about money during the last few weeks				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Almost all the time	Quite often	Only sometimes	Never		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	10	11	34	45	100	4,993
Lone parent	28	19	33	19	100	1,940
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	18	38	28	100	969
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	39	21	29	12	100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	7	9	34	50	100	2,798
Couple: one 16+ hours	11	13	34	42	100	1,878
Couple: both 0-15 hours	28	21	33	18	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	17	15	36	32	100	2,924
5-10 years	14	12	33	41	100	2,059
11-15 years	12	12	32	44	100	1,484
16-18 years	9	10	31	50	100	466
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	11	34	47	100	4,652
Social tenant	30	19	32	19	100	1,567
Private tenant	29	18	31	22	100	515
Other, including shared ownership	15	17	36	32	100	174
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	29	19	34	18	100	1,259
Second quintile	24	19	34	24	100	1,242
Third quintile	14	14	37	36	100	1,160
Fourth quintile	7	10	36	47	100	1,143
Highest quintile	4	6	30	59	100	1,137
Self-employed	7	12	32	48	100	992
<b>All</b>	14	13	34	39	100	6,933

Base: All families.

Table 8.10 How well families are managing financially by family characteristics

	How well families are managing financially										Total	Unweighted base
	Very well	Quite well	Get by alright	Not very well	Some financial difficulties	Deep financial trouble	Well/ get by alright	Not well/ financial difficulties	How well families are managing financially – grouped			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	27	39	27	2	4	1	93	7			100	4,993
Lone parent	10	26	45	6	9	3	81	19			100	1,940
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	36	40	3	6	1	90	10			100	969
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	17	50	9	13	5	73	27			100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	31	41	24	1	2	0	96	4			100	2,798
Couple: one 16+ hours	26	38	28	3	4	1	92	8			100	1,878
Couple: both 0-15 hours	8	22	48	8	11	3	77	23			100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	19	35	35	4	6	2	89	11			100	2,924
5-10 years	25	36	31	3	5	1	91	9			100	2,059
11-15 years	27	36	28	3	4	1	91	9			100	1,484
16-18 years	33	36	26	2	2	1	95	5			100	466
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	30	40	25	2	3	1	95	5			100	4,652
Social tenant	8	25	47	7	10	3	79	21			100	1,567
Private tenant	8	27	47	6	9	3	82	18			100	515
Other, including shared ownership	13	32	42	4	7	1	87	13			100	174

Continued

Table 8.10 Continued

	How well families are managing financially – grouped										Unweighted base
	How well families are managing financially					How well families are managing financially – grouped					
	Very well	Quite well	Get by alright	Not very well	Some financial difficulties	Deep financial trouble	Well/ get by alright	Not well/ financial difficulties	Total		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest quintile	10	22	46	7	11	4	79	21	100	1,258	
Second quintile	9	32	43	6	8	2	84	16	100	1,242	
Third quintile	19	39	33	3	5	1	91	9	100	1,160	
Fourth quintile	24	44	28	1	3	0	96	4	100	1,144	
Highest quintile	45	40	13	1	1	0	98	2	100	1,137	
Self-employed	32	38	25	2	3	0	95	5	100	992	
<b>All</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>90</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,933</b>	

Base: All families.

Table 8.11 Organisation of family finances by family characteristics

	Organisation of family finances					Total	Unweighted base
	Mother looks after all the household's money	Partner looks after all the household's money	Mother given housekeeping/partner looks after rest	Share and manage finances jointly	Keep finances completely separate		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple: married	27	13	4	53	3	100	4,002
Couple: cohabitating	29	13	3	49	7	100	955
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Couple: both 16+ hours	28	11	2	55	5	100	2,773
Couple: one 16+ hours	27	17	7	48	2	100	1,867
Couple: both 0-15 hours	33	14	4	48	1	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	26	14	4	52	4	100	2,220
5-10 years	29	12	4	52	3	100	1,398
11-15 years	28	14	3	51	4	100	1,023
16-18 years	28	12	4	52	4	100	316
<b>All</b>	28	13	4	52	4	100	4,957

Base: All couple families.

## 9 Housing

### 9.1 Tenure and housing costs

Seven out of ten families (68 per cent) either owned their property outright or were buying it with a mortgage while one-fifth (22 per cent) of families were social tenants (Table 9.1).

Just over three-quarters (77 per cent) of couple families with one parent working 16 or more hours per week owned or were buying their home compared with one-fifth (21 per cent) of couple families with neither parent working these hours. Similarly, three out of ten (27 per cent) families in the lowest income quintile owned or were buying their home (Table 9.1).

The average (mean) gross weekly housing cost<sup>14</sup> was £97 (£19 higher than 2002) (Table 9.3). At the lower end of the distribution, one-fifth (21 per cent – seven percentage points lower than 2002) had no costs or costs of under £50; and at the top end, two-fifths (38 per cent – 16 percentage points higher than 2002) had gross costs of £100 or more (Table 9.2).

One-quarter (24 per cent – 12 percentage points lower than 2002) of lone parent families working 16 or more hours per week had low weekly housing costs under £50. One-fifth (22 per cent) of lone parents without work or work of less than 16 hours per week had low net costs of under £50 (Table 9.4).

One out of ten (11 per cent – eight percentage points lower than 2002) families with at least one partner working 16 or more hours per week had net costs under £50 per week, compared with one-fifth (21 per cent) of families without work of these hours (Table 9.4).

---

<sup>14</sup> The definition of housing costs varies by tenure. It is defined as the amount due for the accommodation, mortgage, rent or contributions towards housing. Those families with zero housing costs either owned their home outright, or lived rent free.

## 9.2 Type of housing

Lone parent families were less likely to live in a detached property than couple families (seven per cent compared with 27 per cent) (Table 9.6). Four per cent of lone parents without work or who work less than 16 hours per week lived in a detached property compared with one-tenth (11 per cent) of lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (Table 9.6).

Around one-tenth (eight per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week lived in a detached property, compared with one-quarter (26 per cent) of couple families with at least one parent working these hours. London had lower levels of families living in detached homes – five per cent of families did so compared with one-fifth (22 per cent) of all families (Table 9.6).

## 9.3 Housing conditions

The majority of families felt that their housing was of either 'excellent' or 'very good' standard (65 per cent) (Table 9.7). Less than one-tenth (seven per cent) of families lived in housing described as either 'fairly poor' with quite a lot of problems or 'very poor' with a lot of major problems (Table 9.7).

Lone parent families working less than 15 hours a week and couple families where neither parent was working over 16 hours a week were more likely to report a 'fairly poor' or 'very poor' standard of accommodation (Table 9.7).

One-tenth (12 per cent) of social tenants compared with two per cent of owners/ those who were buying their home reported to live in a 'fairly poor' standard of accommodation (Table 9.7).

Table 9.1 Housing tenure by family characteristics

	Housing tenure				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Own outright/ with a mortgage	Social tenant	Private tenant	Other, including shared ownership		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	80	13	5	2	100	4,977
Lone parent	33	48	14	4	100	1,938
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	56	27	12	5	100	969
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	68	17	4	100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	89	6	3	2	100	2,789
Couple: one 16+ hours	77	14	6	2	100	1,874
Couple: both 0-15 hours	21	65	12	2	100	314
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	64	23	9	4	100	2,911
5-10 years	67	23	7	3	100	2,058
11-15 years	75	19	5	1	100	1,481
16-18 years	82	14	3	1	100	465
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	66	22	8	3	100	3,008
2	74	18	6	2	100	2,778
3	64	26	7	2	100	839
4 or more	51	41	6	2	100	290
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	69	21	7	3	100	6,406
Black	44	47	7	1	100	145
Asian	70	18	10	2	100	218
Other	61	28	9	2	100	138
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	27	57	12	5	100	1,256
Second quintile	46	37	14	3	100	1,238
Third quintile	73	18	7	3	100	1,155
Fourth quintile	86	9	3	2	100	1,141
Highest quintile	94	2	3	1	100	1,139
Self-employed	88	6	5	2	100	986

Continued

Table 9.1 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Housing tenure				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Own outright/ with a mortgage	Social tenant	Private tenant	Other, including shared ownership		
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	58	33	7	2	100	412
North West	76	17	6	2	100	771
Yorkshire and The Humber	72	17	8	3	100	672
East Midlands	64	24	9	3	100	556
West Midlands	73	18	6	2	100	737
South West	69	17	10	4	100	619
Eastern	71	20	7	2	100	563
London	61	29	7	3	100	588
South East	73	16	8	3	100	913
Wales	62	29	8	1	100	422
Scotland	63	29	6	3	100	662
<b>All</b>	68	22	7	3	100	6,915

Base: All families.



Table 9.2 Weekly housing costs (gross) by family characteristics

	Weekly housing costs (gross)							Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	8	10	20	16	26	19	100	4,994
Lone parent	10	19	37	18	10	7	100	1,939
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	9	18	34	18	13	8	100	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	10	21	39	18	6	6	100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	7	9	17	17	28	22	100	2,798
Couple: one 16+ hours	10	10	22	15	25	17	100	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	12	17	41	13	6	10	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	7	11	24	17	22	20	100	2,918
5-10 years	7	12	26	18	22	15	100	2,063
11-15 years	12	14	23	16	21	13	100	1,486
16-18 years	18	15	23	12	21	12	100	466
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	10	14	25	16	20	15	100	3,014
2	8	10	22	17	25	17	100	2,788
3	6	10	28	16	20	21	100	841
4 or more	8	8	31	21	16	16	100	290

Continued

Table 9.2 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (gross)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more			
<b>Age group of mother</b>									
Under 25 years	9	23	36	16	10	6	100	550	
25-29 years	5	14	32	19	18	12	100	739	
30-34 years	5	10	25	19	25	18	100	1,316	
35-39 years	7	10	23	18	22	20	100	1,661	
40-44 years	10	12	20	16	24	18	100	1,492	
45 years and over	18	12	20	12	22	15	100	1,175	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	10	16	16	28	21	100	4,657	
Social tenant	4	20	56	16	2	1	100	1,569	
Private tenant	2	7	13	30	26	21	100	515	
Other, including shared ownership	38	22	17	8	11	3	100	174	
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	9	16	37	17	13	7	100	412	
North West	7	15	28	17	20	13	100	775	
Yorkshire and The Humber	7	21	27	21	18	6	100	672	
East Midlands	7	15	30	15	23	10	100	557	
West Midlands	8	9	27	16	27	14	100	738	
South West	12	9	21	16	27	15	100	621	

Continued

Table 9.2 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (gross)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total		
Eastern	8	8	22	17	27	18	100	566	
London	12	4	17	19	18	30	100	592	
South East	8	5	14	16	27	29	100	915	
Wales	11	15	37	17	13	7	100	422	
Scotland	8	26	27	13	18	9	100	663	
All	9	12	24	17	22	16	100	6,933	

Base: All families.

**Table 9.3 Mean and median housing costs (gross) by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	104.95	92.31	4,999
Lone parent	71.2	63	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	74.57	66.5	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	68.03	60	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	110.43	100.15	2,801
Couple: one 16+ hours	101.96	87.69	1,881
Couple: both 0-15 hours	74.4	59	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	103.23	87	2,925
5-10 years	94.88	80.77	2,063
11-15 years	89.49	75.55	1,486
16-18 years	80.71	69.23	466
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	90.71	75.41	3,018
2	98.25	89.03	2,789
3	111.95	81	841
4 or more	96.12	77.15	292
<b>Age group of mother</b>			
Under 25 years	66.41	57.69	550
25-29 years	86.99	73.93	740
30-34 years	101.68	89	1,317
35-39 years	105	92.31	1,664
40-44 years	101.04	87.51	1,494
45 years and over	91.9	74	1,175
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	108.03	99	4,657
Social tenant	61.65	59	1,569
Private tenant	114.31	96.87	515
Other, including shared ownership	42.67	39.23	174
<b>Government Office region</b>			
North East	73.9	62.77	412
North West	88.12	74.77	776
Yorkshire and The Humber	73.75	69.23	673
East Midlands	86.38	70.74	557
West Midlands	93.87	86.65	739
South West	95.28	88.46	621

Continued

Table 9.3 Continued

	Mean	Median	<i>Unweighted count</i>
Eastern	102.15	92.31	567
London	130.66	95	594
South East	123.12	105	916
Wales	74.16	62	422
Scotland	75.4	60	663
All	96.51	80.77	6,940

Base: All families.

Table 9.4 Weekly housing costs (net) by family characteristics

	Weekly housing costs (net)							Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	12	10	18	16	26	19	100	4,994
Lone parent	39	23	18	9	7	4	100	1,936
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	24	31	16	13	7	100	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	66	22	6	2	2	1	100	966
Couple: both 16+ hours	7	9	17	17	28	22	100	2,798
Couple: one 16+ hours	11	11	21	15	25	17	100	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	60	21	8	3	3	4	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	18	12	18	14	21	18	100	2,915
5-10 years	17	15	19	14	21	14	100	2,063
11-15 years	20	16	18	14	21	12	100	1,486
16-18 years	23	16	20	11	20	10	100	466
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	20	15	19	13	19	14	100	3,012
2	16	12	16	15	24	16	100	2,787
3	19	11	20	12	18	19	100	841
4 or more	27	13	17	14	14	15	100	290

Continued

Table 9.4 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (net)							Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total	
<b>Age group of mother</b>								
Under 25 years	37	25	20	9	7	3	100	549
25-29 years	19	16	22	15	18	10	100	738
30-34 years	16	10	18	15	23	17	100	1,316
35-39 years	15	11	18	15	22	19	100	1,660
40-44 years	14	13	17	14	24	17	100	1,492
45 years and over	23	14	16	11	21	14	100	1,175
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	10	16	16	28	21	100	4,657
Social tenant	44	20	28	8	1	0	100	1,566
Private tenant	16	27	14	16	18	10	100	515
Other, including shared ownership	39	23	17	8	10	2	100	174
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	20	22	24	14	13	7	100	412
North West	16	16	21	15	20	13	100	775
Yorkshire and The Humber	17	20	21	18	18	6	100	672
East Midlands	19	13	23	13	22	10	100	557
West Midlands	16	10	20	14	26	13	100	737
South West	19	11	17	13	25	15	100	621

Continued

Table 9.4 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (net)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total		
Eastern	16	10	16	14	26	17	100	564	
London	25	10	10	13	17	25	100	592	
South East	14	8	12	12	25	28	100	915	
Wales	24	16	27	14	13	6	100	422	
Scotland	21	22	21	12	17	8	100	663	
All	18	14	18	14	21	15	100	6,930	

Base: All families.



**Table 9.5 Mean and median housing costs (net) by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	101.16	92.31	4,999
Lone parent	41	25	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	69.35	61.87	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	14.31	0	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	110.35	100.14	2,801
Couple: one 16+ hours	99.85	85	1,881
Couple: both 0-15 hours	26.66	0	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	91.72	80.47	2,925
5-10 years	83.59	73.85	2,063
11-15 years	81.82	69.23	1,486
16-18 years	73.07	64.62	466
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	80.2	69.23	3,018
2	89.72	82	2,789
3	98.32	73.65	841
4 or more	78.75	64.62	292
<b>Age group of mother</b>			
Under 25 years	39.41	26.45	550
25-29 years	71.85	65.03	740
30-34 years	90.42	80.77	1,317
35-39 years	97.53	87.69	1,664
40-44 years	94.55	83.08	1,494
45 years and over	84.43	69.23	1,175
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	107.78	98.31	4,657
Social tenant	29.66	15	1,569
Private tenant	69.58	61.94	515
Other, including shared ownership	40.66	34.83	174
Missing	41.63	3.89	25
<b>Government Office region</b>			
North East	62.72	57.19	412
North West	79.85	69.23	776
Yorkshire and The Humber	66.38	63.46	673
East Midlands	77.59	69.11	557
West Midlands	86.86	82.44	739

Continued

Table 9.5 Continued

	Mean	Median	<i>Unweighted count</i>
South West	87.07	79.78	621
Eastern	93.43	87.41	567
London	106.63	83.57	594
South East	114.59	103.85	916
Wales	62.32	57.46	422
Scotland	66.37	57.36	663
All	86.1	74.54	6,940

Base: All families.

Table 9.6 Type of housing by family characteristics

	Type of housing					Total	Unweighted base
	Detached house/ bungalow	Semi-detached house/ bungalow	Terrace/end- terrace house	Purpose- built flat/ maisonette	Other		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	27	40	26	4	2	100	4,966
Lone parent	7	34	39	15	5	100	1,920
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	11	39	37	10	3	100	960
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	4	30	40	20	6	100	960
Couple: both 16+ hours	30	41	24	3	2	100	2,783
Couple: one 16+ hours	26	38	28	5	3	100	1,869
Couple: both 0-15 hours	8	38	34	14	6	100	314
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	19	37	31	9	4	100	2,896
5-10 years	22	41	28	6	3	100	2,045
11-15 years	29	38	27	5	2	100	1,480
16-18 years	28	41	26	4	2	100	465
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	19	37	31	9	4	100	2,993
2	25	41	26	5	2	100	2,771
3	25	38	30	4	3	100	834
4 or more	18	34	39	5	3	100	288

Continued

Table 9.6 Continued

	Type of housing						Total	Unweighted base
	Detached house/bungalow	Semi-detached house/bungalow	Terrace/end-terrace house	Purpose-built flat/maisonette	Other			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	23	39	28	6	3	100	6,384	
Black	8	23	29	27	13	100	137	
Asian	10	34	42	10	4	100	219	
Other	13	28	36	19	4	100	138	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	7	34	36	17	5	100	1,244	
Second quintile	8	36	42	10	4	100	1,231	
Third quintile	15	44	32	6	3	100	1,147	
Fourth quintile	25	43	26	4	2	100	1,138	
Highest quintile	43	36	17	2	2	100	1,134	
Self-employed	37	37	20	2	3	100	992	
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	13	46	37	2	2	100	405	
North West	21	48	27	1	2	100	774	
Yorkshire and The Humber	14	44	40	1	1	100	670	
East Midlands	27	46	22	3	2	100	557	
West Midlands	25	43	27	4	1	100	732	
South West	34	38	19	4	4	100	619	
Eastern	30	33	31	5	1	100	565	

Continued

Table 9.6 Continued

	Type of housing					Total	Unweighted base
	Detached house/bungalow	Semi-detached house/bungalow	Terrace/end-terrace house	Purpose-built flat/maisonette	Other		
London	5	28	38	21	9	100	578
South East	29	34	26	7	3	100	906
Wales	22	39	33	4	2	100	418
Scotland	24	29	24	21	3	100	662
All	22	38	29	7	3	100	6,886

Base: All families.

Table 9.7 Property's state of repair by family characteristics

	How would you rate this property's state of repair?					Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Excellent	Very good	Fairly good	Fairly poor	Very poor		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	19	50	26	3	1	100	4,993
Lone parent	15	36	35	10	5	100	1,936
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	42	33	7	1	100	967
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	30	36	12	9	100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	20	53	24	2	1	100	2,799
Couple: one 16+ hours	19	49	28	3	1	100	1,878
Couple: both 0-15 hours	14	34	33	13	6	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	18	48	27	5	2	100	2,921
5-10 years	17	46	30	5	1	100	2,059
11-15 years	19	46	28	5	2	100	1,484
16-18 years	18	47	31	4	1	100	465
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	20	52	25	2	0	100	4,651
Social tenant	12	34	36	12	7	100	1,565
Private tenant	14	38	34	11	3	100	515
Other, including shared ownership	21	45	30	4	1	100	173
<b>Type of housing</b>							
Detached house/ bungalow	26	51	21	2	0	100	1,569
Semi detached house/bungalow	17	49	28	4	1	100	2,657
Terrace/end terrace house	15	44	33	6	2	100	1,986
Purpose built flat/ maisonette	12	34	35	12	8	100	469
Other	16	39	29	9	6	100	195
Missing	18	47	25	9		100	53

Continued

Table 9.7 Continued

							<i>Row per cent</i>
How would you rate this property's state of repair?							
	Excellent	Very good	Fairly good	Fairly poor	Very poor	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Total family income:</b>							
<b>quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	16	34	34	9	6	100	<i>1,258</i>
Second quintile	14	40	35	9	2	100	<i>1,238</i>
Third quintile	17	49	28	4	2	100	<i>1,159</i>
Fourth quintile	19	54	25	3	0	100	<i>1,144</i>
Highest quintile	21	56	21	1	0	100	<i>1,136</i>
Self-employed	21	47	27	3	1	100	<i>994</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>47</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>6,929</i></b>

Base: All families.





# 10 Material deprivation<sup>15</sup>

## 10.1 Items or activities families were unable to afford

Almost one-fifth (seven per cent) of lone parent families, compared with one per cent of couple families, could not afford to eat meat or fish every other day (Table 10.1a).

One out of ten lone parent families (eight per cent), compared with two per cent of couple families, could not afford to eat either fruit or vegetables on most days (Table 10.1a).

One-fifth (21 per cent) of lone parent families, compared with six per cent of couple families, could not afford new clothes when needed (Table 10.1b).

One-fifth (22 per cent) of lone parent families could not afford a car/van compared with four per cent of couple families (Table 10.1c).

One-quarter (24 per cent) of lone parent families could not afford a home computer compared with seven per cent of couple families (Table 10.1c).

Two-fifths (38 per cent) of lone parents could not afford money for trips/outings/gifts to parties compared with one-tenth of couple families (Table 10.1d).

Almost one-third (29 per cent) of lone parents could not afford one night out a month compared with one-tenth (13 per cent) of couple families (Table 10.1d).

---

<sup>15</sup> Material deprivation reflects aspects of poor living standards by indicating the inability to afford/access items including: food and meals; clothing and shoes; consumer durables; and leisure activities. A family is defined as deprived of an item if it did not have it and wanted it but could not afford it.

## 10.2 Number of food and meal items families were unable to afford<sup>16</sup>

Almost half (45 per cent) of lone parents without work or work of less than 16 hours per week reported going without at least one item of food because they could not afford it, compared with two out of ten (16 per cent) lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (Table 10.2).

Two-fifths (39 per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked more than 16 hours per week reported going without at least one item of food because they could not afford it, compared with one-tenth of families where one parent works for more than 16 hours a week (Table 10.2).

Families with four or more dependent children were more likely than families with one dependent child to go without at least one item of food because they could not afford it (28 per cent compared with 15 per cent) (Table 10.2).

Families in the lowest and second income quintile were the groups more likely to be unable to afford at least one food or meal item (a week) – 34 per cent and 26 per cent, respectively (Table 10.2).

## 10.3 Number of items or activities families were unable to afford

Over half (54 per cent – two percentage points higher than 2003) of all families were able to afford, or did not want, all of the 34 items presented in Table 10.1. In contrast, five per cent of families reported going without 11 or more items because they could not afford them (Table 10.6).

Families were more likely to go without specific items – with one-fifth (19 per cent – two percentage points lower than 2003) unable to afford at least one clothing and shoes item, one-third (31 per cent – two percentage points lower than 2003) unable to afford at least one consumer durable item and another third (35 per cent) unable to afford at least one leisure item and activity (Tables 10.3-10.5).

Lone parent families were more than twice as likely as couple families to lack at least one item (77 per cent and 36 per cent) and seven times as likely to lack 11 or more items (14 per cent and two per cent) (Table 10.6).

One-quarter (24 per cent) of lone parent families working below 16 hours per week and almost one-fifth (16 per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked

---

<sup>16</sup> Tables 10.3, 10.4 and 10.5 show a similar pattern to Table 10.2 – according to family characteristics – based on the number of clothing, consumer durables and leisure activities families were unable to afford.

these hours were unable to afford 11 or more items. This compared with one per cent of couple families where both partners were working for 16 or more hours per week and four per cent of lone parents working these hours (Table 10.6).

Other families particularly likely to go without many items (11 or more) because they could not afford them included families with a black mother (16 per cent)<sup>17</sup> and families in the lowest income quintile (17 per cent) (Table 10.6).

## 10.4 Relative material deprivation<sup>18</sup>

Table 10.7 presents the mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) for each dimension of well-being and for all the 34 items – where a higher score equals greater deprivation.<sup>19</sup>

The mean RMDS of the food and meals dimension and leisure activities for all families was four – the lowest mean score across the four dimensions. The family group with the highest score in the food and meals dimension was a lone parent family not working or working less than 16 hours per week (14), followed by a couple family with both parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week (11) (Table 10.7).

---

<sup>17</sup> Note: This is a relatively small base.

<sup>18</sup> To account for the importance of different items and activities, a methodology that defines deprivation relative to the prevalence of the item among all families is used. This approach weights each item according to the proportion of families that own it. A higher weight is given to an item that is widely owned – so to go without this item implies more serious deprivation. This approach is based on the assumption that it is more serious to go without something that most other families have, such as a telephone, than to go without a less commonly held item, such as cable television (for a discussion of this methodology, see Hallerod, 1995). In previous Families and Children Study reports the RMDS has been constructed to summarise deprivation (for further details on the derivation of the RMDS, see Vegeris and McKay, 2002). The score on the RMDS is the outcome of the number of items or activities a family 'does not have, would like but cannot afford' and the specific prevalence weight assigned to each item according to the possession of the item among families in the study.

<sup>19</sup> The score can range from zero (family possesses all of the items) to one hundred (family possesses none of the items).

Other markedly high scores were registered by families:

- with a Black mother (seven)<sup>20</sup> compared with families with a White mother (four);
- with four or more dependent children (seven) compared with families with one dependent child (four);
- in the lowest income quintile (11) compared with families in the remaining income quintiles (Table 10.7).

The mean RMDS for the clothing and shoes dimension was (six).<sup>21</sup> Lone parent families and families with both parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week were the family groups with the highest score (21 and 16, respectively) (Table 10.7).

Other family groups with high scores were families:

- with four or more dependent children (13) compared with families with one dependent child (six);
- in the lowest income quintile (15) compared with families in the remaining income quintiles (Table 10.7).

The mean RMDS of the consumer durables dimension was four. Families particularly likely to have a high RMDS on this dimension have similar family characteristics to those families on the aforementioned dimensions (food and meals and clothing and shoes) (Table 10.7).

The leisure activities dimensions recorded the highest mean RMDS (12). Families likely to have a high RMDS for leisure activities were similar to those on the other dimensions (Table 10.7).

---

<sup>20</sup> Note: This is a relatively small base.

<sup>21</sup> This reflects the fact that families were more likely to go without clothing and shoes than food and meals.

**Table 10.1a Food and meal items a family cannot afford by family type**

	Family type		All <i>Unweighted count</i>
	Couple %	Lone parent %	
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Main meal every day	1	3	83
Meat/fish every other day	1	7	219
Roast meat every week	3	11	321
Vegetables most days	2	8	241
Fruit most days	2	8	233
Cakes/biscuits most days	2	8	236
Brand name food most days	6	22	729
Can afford, have already or do not want items	91	69	5,915
<b>All</b>	100	100	6,935

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.

**Table 10.1b** Clothing and shoes items a family cannot afford by family type

	Family type		All <i>Unweighted count</i>
	Couple %	Lone parent %	
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Waterproof coat for each adult	3	10	327
Waterproof coat for each child	1	3	95
Two pairs of shoes for each adult	4	16	520
Two pairs of shoes for each child	2	8	286
New clothes when needed	6	21	701
Best outfit for each child	2	12	332
Brand clothing/shoes for each child	7	26	863
Can afford, have already or do not want items	87	60	5,530
<b>All</b>	100	100	6,935

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.

**Table 10.1c Consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family type**

	Family type		All <i>Unweighted count</i>
	Couple %	Lone parent %	
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Colour TV	•	•	7
Cable/satellite/digital TV	5	22	685
Refrigerator	•	•	10
Separate deep freeze	3	8	303
Washing machine	0	1	35
Tumble drier	6	17	638
Telephone (inc. mobile)	0	3	82
Dishwasher	11	28	1,047
Video recorder	1	5	154
Central heating	1	4	151
Microwave	1	3	84
Car or van	4	22	590
Music system	2	6	186
Home computer	7	24	815
Can afford, have already or do not want items	78	41	4,702
<b>All</b>	100	100	6,934

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.

Table 10.1d Leisure activities a family cannot afford by family type

	Family type		All
	Couple %	Lone parent %	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Celebrations with presents at special occasions	2	12	338
Toys/sports gear for each child	2	9	246
Money for trips/outings/gifts to parties	10	38	1,213
One-week holidays (not staying with relatives)	20	58	2,068
Night out once a month	13	29	1,184
Friends/relatives for a meal once a month	5	19	584
Can afford, have already or not want all items	74	35	4,427
<b>All</b>	100	100	6,933

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.



Table 10.2 Number of food and meal items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

	Number of food and meals items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	91	5	2	1	1	100	4,996
Lone parent	69	15	6	4	6	100	1,939
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	85	9	3	2	2	100	969
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	55	21	9	7	9	100	970
Couple: both 16+ hours	95	3	1	0	0	100	2,800
Couple: one 16+ hours	90	7	1	1	1	100	1,879
Couple: both 0-15 hours	61	18	11	5	5	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	83	9	3	2	2	100	2,923
5-10 years	86	7	3	1	2	100	2,062
11-15 years	88	6	2	2	2	100	1,485
16-18 years	92	4	2	1	2	100	465
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	85	7	3	2	3	100	3,016
2	88	7	2	1	1	100	2,788
3	82	10	4	2	2	100	840
4 or more	72	15	7	3	3	100	291
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	86	7	3	2	2	100	6,422
Black	76	12	4	3	4	100	146
Asian	85	10	2	2	1	100	219
Other	79	11	6	2	2	100	140

Continued

Table 10.2 Continued

	Number of food and meals items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base	Row per cent
	None	1	2	3	4 or more			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	66	15	7	6	7	100	1,258	
Second quintile	74	14	5	3	3	100	1,243	
Third quintile	88	8	3	1	1	100	1,160	
Fourth quintile	94	4	1	1	0	100	1,144	
Highest quintile	98	1	0	0	0	100	1,138	
Self-employed	95	4	1	0	0	100	992	
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	88	6	3	1	2	100	412	
North West	88	6	3	1	2	100	776	
Yorkshire and The Humber	86	8	3	1	2	100	673	
East Midlands	85	8	3	2	2	100	557	
West Midlands	86	7	3	2	2	100	739	
South West	89	6	2	2	2	100	620	
Eastern	83	8	3	2	3	100	567	
London	84	9	3	2	2	100	592	
South East	86	9	2	1	1	100	916	
Wales	81	11	4	2	3	100	420	
Scotland	84	7	2	2	4	100	663	
<b>All</b>	86	8	3	2	2	100	6,935	

Base: All families.

Table 10.3 Number of clothes and shoes items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

	Number of clothing and shoes items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	87	6	3	2	2	100	4,996
Lone parent	60	14	11	7	8	100	1,939
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	79	9	7	3	2	100	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	42	19	15	10	14	100	969
Couple: both 16+ hours	93	4	1	1	1	100	2,799
Couple: one 16+ hours	84	8	5	2	2	100	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	50	17	12	12	9	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	77	9	6	4	4	100	2,923
5-10 years	81	8	5	3	3	100	2,061
11-15 years	83	7	4	3	3	100	1,485
16-18 years	91	5	2	2	1	100	466
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	81	8	5	3	3	100	3,016
2	83	7	5	3	3	100	2,788
3	74	8	8	5	5	100	840
4 or more	62	13	11	6	8	100	291
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	81	8	5	3	3	100	6,422
Black	66	15	6	3	10	100	146
Asian	79	8	5	6	2	100	219
Other	73	12	8	4	2	100	140

Continued

Table 10.3 Continued

	Number of clothing and shoes items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base	Row per cent
	None	1	2	3	4 or more			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	56	15	12	7	9	100	1,259	
Second quintile	65	13	9	6	6	100	1,243	
Third quintile	82	8	5	2	2	100	1,160	
Fourth quintile	91	5	2	2	1	100	1,142	
Highest quintile	97	1	1	0	0	100	1,138	
Self-employed	91	5	2	1	1	100	993	
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	83	8	4	3	1	100	412	
North West	83	8	4	2	3	100	775	
Yorkshire and The Humber	80	8	5	5	3	100	673	
East Midlands	79	7	5	3	5	100	557	
West Midlands	83	8	5	3	2	100	738	
South West	83	7	5	2	3	100	620	
Eastern	77	9	7	4	3	100	567	
London	75	9	7	4	5	100	593	
South East	83	8	5	2	2	100	916	
Wales	73	12	7	3	5	100	422	
Scotland	80	8	6	2	4	100	662	
<b>All</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,935</b>	

Base: All families.

Table 10.4 Number of consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

	Number of consumer durable items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	78	12	5	3	2	100	4,993
Lone parent	40	22	15	9	13	100	1,941
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	57	21	13	6	3	100	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	25	22	17	13	23	100	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	85	9	3	2	1	100	2,796
Couple: one 16+ hours	74	15	6	3	3	100	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	37	20	16	10	17	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	61	17	9	6	7	100	2,924
5-10 years	70	15	8	4	4	100	2,061
11-15 years	77	11	6	3	3	100	1,484
16-18 years	81	10	3	2	3	100	465
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	65	15	8	5	6	100	3,015
2	73	13	7	4	3	100	2,787
3	67	15	9	4	6	100	841
4 or more	53	21	10	6	9	100	291
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	70	14	8	4	4	100	6,422
Black	50	11	15	10	14	100	146
Asian	51	14	9	11	15	100	218
Other	51	22	6	8	13	100	140

Continued

Table 10.4 Continued

	Number of consumer durable items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base	Row per cent
	None	1	2	3	4 or more			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	37	20	15	10	17	100	1,260	
Second quintile	47	23	14	8	9	100	1,242	
Third quintile	70	17	7	4	2	100	1,159	
Fourth quintile	83	11	4	2	1	100	1,142	
Highest quintile	92	5	2	1	0	100	1,138	
Self-employed	83	9	4	2	2	100	993	
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	66	16	9	4	5	100	412	
North West	71	12	7	4	5	100	776	
Yorkshire and The Humber	64	16	10	5	4	100	673	
East Midlands	67	17	7	4	5	100	556	
West Midlands	71	14	7	4	4	100	739	
South West	75	12	7	3	3	100	620	
Eastern	72	13	7	5	3	100	565	
London	61	14	8	6	11	100	593	
South East	71	16	6	3	4	100	916	
Wales	61	16	9	7	7	100	422	
Scotland	67	14	7	5	6	100	662	
<b>All</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,934</b>	

Base: All families.

Table 10.5 Number of leisure activities a family is unable to afford by family characteristics

	Number of leisure items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	74	12	7	4	3	100	4,996
Lone parent	35	20	16	13	16	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	56	20	11	7	5	100	967
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	16	20	20	18	26	100	970
Couple: both 16+ hours	83	10	4	2	1	100	2,800
Couple: one 16+ hours	69	13	10	5	3	100	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	29	17	16	19	20	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	58	15	11	8	8	100	2,923
5-10 years	67	14	8	6	5	100	2,062
11-15 years	71	11	7	4	6	100	1,483
16-18 years	76	9	6	5	4	100	465
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	64	14	9	7	7	100	3,015
2	69	12	8	5	5	100	2,787
3	60	16	11	6	8	100	840
4 or more	42	18	15	10	14	100	291
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	66	14	9	6	6	100	6,420
Black	39	15	15	13	18	100	146
Asian	50	14	15	11	10	100	219
Other	53	15	12	9	11	100	140

Continued

Table 10.5 Continued

	Number of leisure items family is unable to afford						Total	Unweighted base	Row per cent
	None	1	2	3	4 or more				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest quintile	30	19	17	16	18	100	1,257		
Second quintile	42	21	14	11	12	100	1,241		
Third quintile	64	17	10	5	3	100	1,160		
Fourth quintile	80	10	6	2	1	100	1,144		
Highest quintile	93	4	2	1	1	100	1,138		
Self-employed	81	10	5	2	2	100	993		
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	64	17	8	6	5	100	412		
North West	70	12	7	6	5	100	776		
Yorkshire and The Humber	65	16	9	4	5	100	672		
East Midlands	67	10	7	6	9	100	557		
West Midlands	71	12	8	6	3	100	738		
South West	70	12	8	5	4	100	620		
Eastern	65	14	10	6	5	100	565		
London	56	11	13	9	10	100	593		
South East	66	15	8	6	5	100	916		
Wales	53	18	12	8	10	100	422		
Scotland	58	17	10	7	9	100	662		
<b>All</b>	65	14	9	6	6	100	6,933		

Base: All families.



Table 10.6 Number of all deprivation items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

	Number of all items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1-2	3-5	6-10	11 or more		
	<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	64	18	10	6	2	100	4,990
Lone parent	23	22	20	21	14	100	1,933
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	38	30	18	11	3	100	966
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	8	15	22	30	24	100	967
Couple: both 16+ hours	74	16	7	3	1	100	2,795
Couple: one 16+ hours	58	20	13	7	2	100	1,879
Couple: both 0-15 hours	19	16	18	31	16	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	47	20	15	12	6	100	2,921
5-10 years	56	19	12	9	4	100	2,057
11-15 years	62	17	9	7	5	100	1,482
16-18 years	71	13	8	6	2	100	463
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	53	19	12	10	6	100	3,008
2	59	18	11	8	4	100	2,786
3	49	19	15	10	7	100	838
4 or more	31	19	20	19	10	100	291
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	56	19	12	9	5	100	6,411
Black	33	17	18	17	16	100	146
Asian	36	22	19	16	7	100	218
Other	42	20	15	16	8	100	140

Continued

Table 10.6 Continued

	Number of all items family is unable to afford						Total	Unweighted base	Row per cent
	None	1-2	3-5	6-10	11 or more				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest quintile	19	20	21	23	17	100	1,254		
Second quintile	29	25	20	18	9	100	1,240		
Third quintile	51	26	14	7	2	100	1,159		
Fourth quintile	70	18	9	3	1	100	1,140		
Highest quintile	87	9	3	1	0	100	1,138		
Self-employed	71	16	8	4	1	100	992		
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	50	21	15	10	3	100	412		
North West	58	17	11	9	5	100	775		
Yorkshire and The Humber	50	22	14	9	5	100	672		
East Midlands	54	17	13	8	8	100	556		
West Midlands	57	19	12	9	3	100	737		
South West	59	19	10	7	4	100	620		
Eastern	56	16	12	12	5	100	563		
London	47	14	16	14	9	100	592		
South East	54	23	11	8	4	100	916		
Wales	41	21	15	15	8	100	420		
Scotland	50	19	13	11	7	100	660		
<b>All</b>	<b>53</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,923</b>		

Base: All families.

Table 10.7 Mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) by family characteristics

	Row per cent					
	Food and meals Mean	Clothing and shoes Mean	Consumer durables Mean	Leisure activities Mean	All items Mean	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	2.21	3.6	2.45	7.71	3.51	4,989
Lone parent	9.29	13.49	8.75	25.57	12.64	1,933
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3.99	5.74	4.67	13.43	6.2	966
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	14.28	20.78	12.59	37.01	18.7	967
Couple: both 16+ hours	1.06	1.62	1.35	4.36	1.84	2,795
Couple: one 16+ hours	2.43	4.42	2.8	9.01	4.09	1,878
Couple: both 0-15 hours	11.15	16.38	10.17	29.86	14.94	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	4.51	7.15	5.2	14.52	7	2,921
5-10 years	3.79	5.59	3.52	10.77	5.21	2,056
11-15 years	3.55	5.55	2.85	10.49	4.83	1,482
16-18 years	2.53	2.62	2.06	8.06	3.27	463
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	4.49	5.67	4.56	12.65	6.11	3,008
2	2.87	5.02	3.14	10.07	4.62	2,786
3	4.54	8.72	4.19	13.95	6.83	837
4 or more	7.25	12.7	6.19	22.07	10.41	291
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	3.9	5.89	3.68	11.44	5.47	6,410
Black	6.83	12.55	8.97	26.84	12.23	146
Asian	3.51	6.37	8.09	19.09	8.59	218
Other	5.03	6.85	7.42	17.96	8.54	140

Continued

Table 10.7 Continued

	Row per cent					
	Food and meals Mean	Clothing and shoes Mean	Consumer durables Mean	Leisure activities Mean	All items Mean	Unweighted base
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	11.17	14.99	10.1	28.96	14.47	1,254
Second quintile	6.75	10.89	6.8	20.74	9.96	1,239
Third quintile	2.77	4.83	3	9.98	4.49	1,159
Fourth quintile	1.28	2.34	1.48	5.34	2.26	1,140
Highest quintile	0.39	0.59	0.69	1.96	0.82	1,138
Self-employed	1.08	2.28	1.74	5.1	2.27	992
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	2.96	4.66	4.09	10.82	5.08	412
North West	3.29	5	3.75	10.36	5.01	775
Yorkshire and The Humber	3.73	6.04	4.56	10.83	5.73	672
East Midlands	4.49	7.53	3.87	13.39	6.35	556
West Midlands	3.76	4.75	3.33	9	4.66	737
South West	3.14	4.99	3.02	9.38	4.51	620
Eastern	4.96	7.08	3.26	11.44	5.77	562
London	4.21	8.53	6.19	17.57	8.15	592
South East	3.07	4.59	3.17	10.92	4.73	916
Wales	5.49	7.91	5.33	16.86	7.81	420
Scotland	5.53	6.54	4.25	14.79	6.74	660
<b>All</b>	<b>3.98</b>	<b>6.08</b>	<b>4.02</b>	<b>12.18</b>	<b>5.79</b>	<b>6,922</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Relative material deprivation score (RMDS) calculated using disadvantage items and weighted according to ownership of item among all families. Higher score equals greater deprivation.

# 11 Child characteristics

Almost one-quarter (23 per cent) of all children lived in a lone parent family. One out of ten children lived with a lone parent who worked 16 hours or more per week and a further 13 per cent lived with a lone parent who was not in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week (Table 11.1).

Two-fifths (39 per cent) of all children lived in couple families where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. One-third (32 per cent) lived in couple families where one parent (or partner) worked 16 or more hours per week. Six per cent of children lived in couple families where no one worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 11.1).

Children living in lone parent families were more likely than those living in couple families to:

- be an only child (35 per cent compared with 23 per cent);
- have a mother aged under 25 years old (11 per cent compared with four per cent);
- live in social housing (51 per cent compared with 15 per cent) or private rented accommodation (14 per cent compared with five per cent);
- be in the lowest income quintile (44 per cent compared with six per cent) (Table 11.1).

In contrast, children living in couple families were more likely than those living in lone parent families to:

- have at least one sibling (77 per cent compared with 66 per cent);
- have a mother aged 40 years or older (37 per cent compared with 30 per cent);
- have a mother who was an owner-occupier of her house (78 per cent compared with 31 per cent);
- be in the highest income quintile (22 per cent compared with one per cent) (Table 11.1).

Children living in families in the lowest income quintile were more likely than other children to live in a lone parent family (68 per cent) and live in families where the lone parent did not work for 16 or more hours per week (52 per cent). In contrast, children living in families in the highest income quintile were more likely to live in couple families (98 per cent) where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week (71 per cent) (Table 11.2).

Table 11.1 Characteristics of child's family by family type

	Column per cent									
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Family type Lone father		Couple		All	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent working 16+ hours	44	1,523	44	1,453	47	70			10	1,523
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	56	1,803	56	1,727	52	76			13	1,803
Couple both working 16+ hours	0	1			1	1	51	4,889	39	4,890
Couple one working 16+ hours							41	3,805	32	3,805
Couple neither working 16+ hours							7	706	6	706
<b>Age of child: 0-18 years</b>										
0-4 years	26	823	27	811	8	12	31	2,833	30	3,656
5-10 years	33	1,097	33	1,056	29	41	32	2,986	32	4,083
11-15 years	29	972	28	914	39	58	26	2,505	27	3,477
16-18 years	12	435	12	399	23	36	11	1,075	11	1,510
<b>Sex of child</b>										
Male	52	1,727	52	1,648	52	79	52	4,898	52	6,625
Female	48	1,600	48	1,532	48	68	48	4,502	48	6,102

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	38	1,222	39	1,203	13	19	46	4,207	44	5,429		
5-10 years	36	1,204	36	1,153	36	51	31	2,959	32	4,163		
11-15 years	21	737	20	682	37	55	19	1,858	20	2,595		
16-18 years	5	164	4	142	14	22	4	376	4	540		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	35	1,111	35	1,055	37	56	23	2,128	26	3,239		
2	38	1,313	38	1,263	33	50	46	4,372	44	5,685		
3	19	609	19	580	22	29	21	1,945	21	2,554		
4 or more	9	294	9	282	8	12	10	955	10	1,249		
<b>Gender of mother</b>												
Male	4	147			100	147	1	88	2	235		
Female	96	3,180	100	3,180			99	9,312	98	12,492		
<b>Age group of mother</b>												
Under 25 years	11	363	12	362	0	1	4	391	6	754		
25-29 years	13	411	13	408	2	3	9	820	10	1,231		
30-34 years	21	632	21	619	11	13	21	1,861	21	2,493		
35-39 years	25	793	25	763	23	30	29	2,583	28	3,376		
40-44 years	18	651	18	613	28	38	23	2,299	22	2,950		
45 years and over	12	477	11	415	35	62	14	1,446	14	1,923		

Continued



Table 11.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Family type Lone father		Couple		All			
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	3,033	90	2,895	96	138	92	8,691	92	11,724	92		
Black	144	5	141	1	3	1	126	2	270	2		
Asian	66	2	62	2	4	4	378	4	444	4		
Other	80	3	79	1	1	2	185	2	265	2		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	1,062	31	1,001	43	61	78	7,356	67	8,418	67		
Social tenant	1,702	51	1,629	48	73	15	1,364	23	3,066	23		
Private tenant	453	14	440	9	13	5	457	7	910	7		
Other, including shared ownership	99	3	99			2	184	2	283	2		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest quintile	1,448	44	1,391	38	57	6	574	15	2,022	15		
Second quintile	1,221	36	1,171	34	50	12	1,149	18	2,370	18		
Third quintile	387	12	371	13	16	19	1,806	18	2,193	18		
Fourth quintile	138	4	128	7	10	21	2,004	17	2,142	17		
Highest quintile	46	1	43	2	3	22	2,020	17	2,066	17		
Self-employed	87	2	76	6	11	19	1,847	15	1,934	15		

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Family type Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count		
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	6	249	6	238	8	11	5	501	5	750		
North West	10	323	11	315	6	8	13	1,112	12	1,435		
Yorkshire and The Humber	9	353	9	336	11	17	8	846	8	1,199		
East Midlands	9	301	9	290	8	11	8	748	8	1,049		
West Midlands	8	300	8	284	10	16	9	1,031	9	1,331		
South West	7	241	6	219	13	22	9	911	8	1,152		
Eastern	7	199	7	190	7	9	11	870	10	1,069		
London	15	345	15	341	3	4	11	772	12	1,117		
South East	13	384	12	352	23	32	15	1,326	14	1,710		
Wales	7	263	7	258	4	5	5	503	5	766		
Scotland	10	369	10	357	7	12	7	780	8	1,149		
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,327</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,180</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>147</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>9,400</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>12,727</b>		

Base: All children.

Table 11.2 Characteristics of child's family by total family income

Family type	Total family income: quintiles											
	Lowest quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest quintile		Self-employed	
	Unweighted %	count	Unweighted %	count	Unweighted %	count	Unweighted %	count	Unweighted %	count	Unweighted %	count
Couple	32	574	52	1,149	84	1,806	94	2,004	98	2,020	96	1,847
Lone parent	68	1,448	48	1,221	16	387	6	138	2	46	4	87
Lone mother	96	1,391	96	1,171	96	371	93	128	95	43	89	76
Lone father	4	57	4	50	4	16	7	10	5	3	11	11
Family unit working status												
Lone parent working 16+ hours	16	362	25	659	10	263	5	118	1	34	4	87
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	52	1,085	23	562	5	124	1	20	1	12		
Couple both working 16+ hours	3	60	8	178	35	769	61	1,311	71	1,490	55	1,082
Couple one working 16+ hours	15	266	32	688	44	927	31	636	27	523	41	765
Couple neither working 16+ hours	13	249	13	283	5	110	3	57	0	7		

Continued

Table 11.2 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed	
	Lowest quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest quintile	Unweighted %		Unweighted %		Unweighted %		
	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	Unweighted count	count	count	count	count	count	count	count
<b>Age of child: 0-18 years</b>												
0-4 years	37	31	30	28	28	714	703	637	573	550	26	479
5-10 years	29	33	34	32	30	609	776	743	690	619	33	646
11-15 years	23	25	26	28	29	474	611	588	618	616	29	570
16-18 years	11	11	10	12	13	225	280	225	261	281	12	238
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	52	52	51	51	52	1,064	1,235	1,111	1,102	1,070	54	1,043
Female	48	48	49	49	48	958	1,135	1,082	1,040	996	46	891
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	48	49	46	42	40	952	1,106	991	869	783	39	728
5-10 years	29	30	34	33	31	598	737	756	730	664	34	678
11-15 years	19	17	16	21	24	400	426	368	453	511	22	437
16-18 years	4	4	3	4	5	72	101	78	90	108	4	91
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	6	7	5	5	3	157	200	137	129	75	2	52
North West	13	11	12	12	13	242	225	245	234	262	13	227
Yorkshire and The Humber	8	10	9	10	6	187	272	230	241	141	6	128

Continued

Table 11.2 Continued

*Column per cent*

	Total family income: quintiles									
	Lowest quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest quintile	Self-employed				
	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count
East Midlands	10 209	7 189	7 165	9 190	6 134	8 162				
West Midlands	7 151	9 240	10 257	10 258	9 231	8 194				
South West	5 113	8 211	8 202	8 189	10 220	10 217				
Eastern	8 140	9 172	11 201	9 162	10 190	12 204				
London	15 222	12 217	10 157	9 139	15 230	11 152				
South East	11 206	12 255	13 268	16 323	16 331	17 327				
Wales	7 170	7 177	6 138	4 90	3 76	5 115				
Scotland	10 225	8 212	8 193	8 187	8 176	7 156				
All	100 2,022	100 2,370	100 2,193	100 2,142	100 2,066	100 1,934				

Base: All children.



# 12 Child health

## 12.1 Health status of children

Almost nine out of ten (86 per cent) of all children were described as having 'good' health. Children in lone parent families were more likely to have their health described as 'not good' compared with children in couple families (five per cent compared with three per cent) (Table 12.1).

One-tenth (seven per cent) of children living in couple families where neither the mother or her partner worked for 16 or more hours per week were described as having 'not good' health compared with two per cent of children living in couple families where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. This association was also evident among lone parent families (Table 12.1).

## 12.2 Child's longstanding illness

One-fifth (19 per cent) of children living in lone parent families had a longstanding illness or disability compared with 14 per cent of children living in couple families (Table 12.2).

Children living in families where no one worked for 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have a longstanding illness than those children living in families where (either) the mother and/or her partner did so (Table 12.2). For example, over one in five children living in couple families (21 per cent) where neither the mother or partner worked for 16 or more hours per week had a longstanding illness compared with one in seven children (12 to 15 per cent) living in couple families where the mother and/or partner worked 16 or more hours per week. This association was also evident among lone parent families (Table 12.2).

The mothers of one-third (36 per cent) of children with a longstanding illness or disability reported that it limited their child's ability to attend school (Table 12.4).

Just under one-third (30 per cent) of children with a longstanding illness/disability living in couple families where both the mother and partner worked had an illness/disability which affected their ability to attend school, compared with two-fifths (37 per cent) of such children living in couple families where neither parent was working 16 or more hours per week. The same pattern was evident among those children living in lone parent families (Table 12.4).

The mothers of one-fifth (19 per cent) of children with a longstanding illness or disability reported that this had a negative impact on their ability to work. This was more common among lone parent families than couple families (27 per cent compared with 15 per cent) (Table 12.5).

### 12.3 Visits to Accident and Emergency

One out of five children had visited Accident and Emergency at least once in the last 12 months. Children in couple families where one or both parents worked for 16 or more hours per week were less likely to have taken their child to Accident and Emergency in the last 12 months, than couple families where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week (19 per cent and 24 per cent, respectively). A similar association is also evident among lone parent families (Table 12.3).

### 12.4 Visits to the doctor and dentist

Three-fifths (58 per cent) of children reported that they had visited their family doctor or GP during this period, and one-quarter (25 per cent) reported visiting the dentist. Children with at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to visit the doctor or dentist than those in families with no one working 16 or more hours. Visiting the dentist was also more common among those children in higher income families (Table 12.6).



**Table 12.1** Child's self-reported health status by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Child health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	87	10	3	100	9,248
Lone parent	81	14	5	100	3,302
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent working					
16+ hours	84	13	3	100	1,511
Lone parent not working					
16+ hours	78	16	6	100	1,791
Couple both working					
16+ hours	89	9	2	100	4,818
Couple one working					
16+ hours	86	11	3	100	3,744
Couple neither working					
16+ hours	79	13	7	100	686
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	85	11	3	100	6,533
Female	86	11	3	100	6,017
<b>Age of child</b>					
0-4 years	83	14	3	100	3,594
5-10 years	87	10	3	100	4,023
11-15 years	88	9	3	100	3,439
16-18 years	84	12	4	100	1,494
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	86	11	3	100	11,583
Black	87	10	3	100	266
Asian	82	14	4	100	422
Other	85	10	5	100	257
<b>Equivalised family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	82	13	5	100	2,274
Second quintile	82	14	4	100	2,209
Third quintile	85	13	3	100	2,074
Fourth quintile	88	9	3	100	2,068
Highest quintile	90	8	2	100	2,016
Self-employed	88	9	2	100	1,909
<b>All</b>	<b>86</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>12,550</b>

Base: All dependent children.

**Table 12.2** Child's longstanding illness or disability by family characteristics

	Child has a long-standing illness or disability			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
				<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	14	86	100	9,239
Lone parent	19	81	100	3,302
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	15	85	100	1,511
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	21	79	100	1,791
Couple both working 16+ hours	12	88	100	4,817
Couple one working 16+ hours	15	85	100	3,738
Couple neither working 16+ hours	21	79	100	684
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	17	83	100	6,528
Female	13	87	100	6,013
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-4 years	12	88	100	3,588
5-10 years	16	84	100	4,022
11-15 years	17	83	100	3,438
16-18 years	15	85	100	1,493
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	15	85	100	11,574
Black	13	87	100	266
Asian	13	87	100	422
Other	14	86	100	257
<b>Equivalised family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest quintile	16	84	100	2,272
Second quintile	18	82	100	2,205
Third quintile	16	84	100	2,073
Fourth quintile	15	85	100	2,067
Highest quintile	12	88	100	2,016
Self-employed	13	87	100	1,908
<b>All</b>	15	85	100	12,541

Base: All dependent children.

**Table 12.3** Child's visits to Accident and Emergency department in the previous 12 months by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Number of visits to Accident and Emergency in last 12 months				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	None	One	Two	Three or more		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	81	15	3	1	100	9,246
Lone Parent	78	16	4	2	100	3,300
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent working 16+ hours	79	15	4	2	100	1,510
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	77	17	4	3	100	1,790
Couple both working 16+ hours	81	15	3	1	100	4,817
Couple one working 16+ hours	81	14	4	2	100	3,744
Couple neither working 16+ hours	76	16	4	3	100	685
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	78	16	4	2	100	6,530
Female	82	14	3	1	100	6,016
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-4 years	74	19	5	2	100	3,594
5-10 years	84	13	2	1	100	4,021
11-15 years	82	13	3	2	100	3,439
16-18 years	81	14	4	1	100	1,492
<b>Equivalised family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	78	16	3	3	100	2,272
Second quintile	79	15	4	2	100	2,209
Third quintile	80	15	4	2	100	2,074
Fourth quintile	80	16	3	1	100	2,067
Highest quintile	82	14	3	1	100	2,016
Self-employed	82	13	4	1	100	1,908
<b>All</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>12,546</b>

Base: All dependent children.

**Table 12.4** Child's limiting longstanding illness or disability and school by family characteristics

	Child limiting longstanding illness (LSI) or disability		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	LSI, limits ability to attend school	LSI, but does not limit ability to attend school		
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	35	65	100	1,290
Lone Parent	40	60	100	616
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	32	68	100	229
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	44	56	100	387
Couple both working 16+ hours	30	70	100	589
Couple one working 16+ hours	39	61	100	562
Couple neither working 16+ hours	37	63	100	139
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	36	64	100	1,096
Female	37	63	100	810
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-4 years	83	17	100	414
5-10 years	19	81	100	670
11-15 years	21	79	100	589
16-18 years	39	61	100	233
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	36	64	100	1,780
Black	57	43	100	34
Asian	39	61	100	54
Other	48	52	100	35
<b>Equivalised family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest quintile	43	57	100	372
Second quintile	39	61	100	399
Third quintile	43	57	100	330
Fourth quintile	29	71	100	306
Highest quintile	36	64	100	249
Self-employed	27	73	100	250
<b>All</b>	36	64	100	1,906

Base: All dependent children of school age with a longstanding illness or disability.

**Table 12.5 Impact of child's longstanding illness or disability on mother's ability to work by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Does family have one or more children whose illness prevents mother from working			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Would not work anyway		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	15	81	4	100	1,301
Lone Parent	27	66	7	100	625
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	15	85		100	229
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	24
Lone parent: not working	35	54	11	100	372
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	7	93		100	589
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	12	88		100	41
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	17	83		100	163
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	22	68	10	100	359
Couple: mother and partner not working	28	57	15	100	130
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	19
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	19	73	8	100	729
5-10 years	20	77	3	100	692
11-15 years	16	81	3	100	415
16-18 years	11	86	2	100	90
<b>All</b>	19	76	5	100	1,926

Base: All families with one or more dependent children with a longstanding illness or disability.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 12.6** Child's reported visits to doctor and dentist in last year by family characteristics

	<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Whether visited family doctor or GP in last year		Whether visited dentist in last year		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Yes	No		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	59	41	80	20	100	2,484
Lone Parent	55	45	63	37	100	972
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent working 16+ hours	57	43	70	30	100	526
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	53	47	57	43	100	446
Couple both working 16+ hours	61	39	84	16	100	1,490
Couple one working 16+ hours	58	42	77	23	100	820
Couple neither working 16+ hours	51	49	65	35	100	174
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	56	44	73	27	100	1,789
Female	61	39	79	21	100	1,667
<b>Age of child</b>						
11 years	56	44	74	26	100	711
12 years	57	43	75	25	100	718
13 years	57	43	76	24	100	659
14 years	62	38	78	22	100	712
15 years	60	40	76	24	100	656
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	58	42	77	23	100	3,210
Black	54	46	53	47	100	76
Asian	58	42	62	38	100	96
Other	68	32	75	25	100	67

Continued

Table 12.6 Continued

	<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Whether visited family doctor or GP in last year		Whether visited dentist in last year		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Yes	No		
Equivalised family income: quintiles						
Lowest quintile	56	44	65	35	100	532
Second quintile	56	44	68	32	100	591
Third quintile	53	47	71	29	100	558
Fourth quintile	59	41	78	22	100	602
Highest quintile	64	36	87	13	100	606
Self-employed	61	39	83	17	100	567
All	58	42	76	24	100	3,456

Base: All dependent children aged 11 to 15.





# 13 Schooling

## 13.1 Travel to school

Over half (54 per cent) of all school-aged children lived within a mile of their school, while in contrast, one-fifth (21 per cent) lived at least three miles away (Table 13.1).

Children's proximity to school varied considerably with age; three-quarters (71 per cent) of children between the age of five and ten years lived within a mile of school compared with two-fifths (44 per cent) of 11 to 15 year olds, and one-quarter (24 per cent) of 16 to 18 year olds in full time education (Table 13.1).

Five out of ten (47 per cent) children walked to school and one-fifth used some form of public transport (including public bus, school/local authority school bus and train). Most of the remaining children (29 per cent) travelled to school in a car (Table 13.2).

Children in families where at least one parent was working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to travel to school by car (30 per cent among couples and lone parents). This compares with one-fifth (18 per cent) of children in lone parent families and one-fifth (21 per cent) of children in couple families where no parent in the household worked more than 16 hours per week (Table 13.2).

Journeys to school by car were most common for five to ten year olds (40 per cent) and for children living between one and three miles of school (41 to 47 per cent). Car usage is not restricted to these groups; one out of ten (13 per cent) children living within half a mile of school were driven, along with one-third (31 per cent) of those who live between half a mile and a mile and over three miles (35 per cent) (Table 13.2/3).

Walking was the main method for children who lived within a mile of their school (85 per cent), while children living between one and three miles of school were most likely to be driven (41 to 47 per cent). Those travelling more than three miles to get to school were most likely to travel by bus (including public bus, school/local authority bus) (55 per cent) (Table 13.2/3).

## 13.2 School performance

Mothers perceptions of school performance for children aged five to 15 years were as follows (Table 13.7):

- one-third of parents said that their child was 'above average' in all three subjects;
- just under one-third (29 per cent) of parents said that their child was 'above average' in one or two subjects; and
- three out of ten parents said that their child was 'above average' in none of the three subjects.

Children in families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week, (21 to 26 per cent, for non-working lone parent and couple families) were less likely to be perceived as 'above average' in all three subjects (Table 13.7).

A higher proportion (37 to 39 per cent, for non-working lone parent and couple families, respectively) were not 'above average' in any of the three subjects (Table 13.7).

Children of families in the lower income quintiles were less likely to be 'above average' in all three subjects (26 to 30 per cent in the bottom three income quintiles). Whereas, children in the highest income quintile were perceived to be performing best of all (47 per cent were regarded as 'above average' in all three subjects) (Table 13.7).

Around three out of ten (27 per cent) children in lone parent families were considered to be 'above average' in all three subjects, compared with one-third (35 per cent) of children in couple families (Table 13.7).

The perceived performance of children in lone parent families where the parent was working 16 or more hours per week was comparable to that of couple families in which only one partner worked these hours (34 per cent) (Table 13.7).

Girls and boys were perceived to have performed well to a similar extent in both Maths and Science; there was a difference in the case of English. Three-fifths of girls were perceived to be 'above average' in English compared with just over two-fifths (44 per cent) of boys. Two out of ten (19 per cent) boys were perceived to be 'below average' in English, compared with one out of ten (9 per cent) girls (Table 13.5).

## 13.3 Homework

Seven out of ten (69 per cent) children aged 11 to 16 years were thought by their parents to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework (Table 13.8). Girls were thought to do more homework than boys; according to parents three-quarters (78 per cent) of girls did 'all or almost all' of their homework, compared with three-fifths (61 per cent) of boys (three percentage points higher for boys since 2003).

The proportion of parents who thought their children completed all their homework fell to 56 per cent among those children living with lone parents working less than 16 hours per week, and to 63 per cent among children living in couple families where neither parent worked these hours (Table 13.8).

Three-quarters (76 per cent) of children aged 11 to 16 years received some help with their homework each week. Children in couple families with at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have received help (81 per cent in couple families in which both parents worked 16 or more hours compared with 73 per cent in couple families where no parent worked these hours – 12 percentage points higher than 2003) (Table 13.9).

Similarly, children living with lone parents who worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have parental help with their homework than children living with lone parents who did not work or worked less than 16 hours per week (70 per cent compared with 62 per cent) (Table 13.9).

### 13.4 School behaviour

One out of ten (11 per cent) children were identified as having had a behavioural problem at school. Mostly, this involved some contact between the school and parent about the child rather than formal discipline (ten per cent) (Table 13.10).

Boys were twice as likely to have had problems than girls (14 per cent compared with seven per cent). Children aged between 11 and 15 years old were the most likely age group to have had problems at school (17 per cent, compared with six per cent of five to ten year olds and seven per cent of 16 to 18 year olds (Table 13.10).

Teachers were the primary source of help and advice for problems at school; nearly all (95 per cent) parents of children with problems sought advice from this group, while other professionals were rarely consulted (Table 13.11).

### 13.5 Special Educational Need

One out of ten children were reported to have a Special Educational Need (SEN). Families in the highest income quintile and couple families with both parents working 16 or more hours per week were the least likely to report that their child had a SEN (eight per cent) (Table 13.12). The most frequent types of need identified were 'physical disabilities' (four per cent of all children) (Table 13.13).

### 13.6 Absences from school

Almost all children who attended school had been absent from school for at least half a day over the previous 12 months (99 per cent). The majority of children had been away because of personal illness (74 per cent) or health/dental appointments (29 per cent). One-quarter (24 per cent) of children had been taken on holiday in term-time (Table 13.14).

## 13.7 Post school aspirations

Four-fifths of children had a parent who wanted them to continue in full-time education at age 16. A further fifteen per cent had a parent who wanted them to do vocational training. Four per cent of children had parents who wanted them to get a job at age 16 (Table 13.15).

Children in couple families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have a parent who wanted them to stay on at school than those in couple families where only one or no parent worked those hours (83 per cent compared with 66 per cent). This was also a more common aspiration for children in working lone parent families (82 per cent compared with 72 per cent of those in non-working lone parent families). A further difference is between the aspirations for girls and boys; 72 per cent of boys' parents wanted them to stay on at school compared with 87 per cent of girls' parents (Table 13.15).

Children in families in which at least one parent was working 16 or more hours per week had parents who hoped that their child would have attended university by their mid-20s (53 to 61 per cent). This decreases to around two-fifths (39 to 43 per cent) in families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week (Table 13.16).

Three-quarters of parents (76 per cent) in the highest income quintile hoped their child would have attended University. This proportion is significantly higher than for children in the remaining income quintiles. Parents of girls were also more likely than parents of boys to hope their child would attend university (60 and 49 per cent, respectively) (Table 13.16).

## 13.8 Self reported behaviour

### 13.8.1 Importance of good marks

Seven out of ten (72 per cent) children thought it was 'very important' to get good marks at school and a further one-quarter thought it was fairly important (Table 13.17).

### 13.8.2 Homework

Four-fifths (81 per cent) of children reported that they completed 'all or most of' their homework. This was more common among girls (85 per cent compared with 76 per cent of males) and younger children (90 per cent of 11 year olds compared with 72 per cent of 15 year olds) (Table 13.18).

Children in working couple families were also more likely to complete 'all or most of' their homework, as were those with at least one working parent (Table 13.18). These figures are consistently higher than the proportion of children believed by parents to be completing 'all or almost all' of their homework (Table 13.8).

### **13.8.3 Punishment at school**

The majority of children reported to having been punished at school at least one or more times in the last year (61 per cent). Boys were more likely to have been punished than girls (71 per cent compared with 50 per cent). Those children in lone parent families were also more likely to have been punished (68 per cent compared with 59 per cent of those in couple families) (Table 13.19).

### **13.8.4 Skipping school**

Few children reported having skipped school one or more times in the last year (11 per cent – two percentage points lower than 2003). There was a marked association with age, with older children being more likely to skip school (20 per cent of 15 year olds compared with five per cent of 11 year olds). Children in lone parent families or in lower income families were also more likely to report having skipped school (Table 13.19).

### **13.8.5 Bullying**

One-third (34 per cent) of children aged 11 to 15 said they had been bullied in a way that frightened or upset them one or more times in the last year. This was more common among younger children ranging from just over two-fifths (44 per cent) of 11 year olds to one-fifth (23 per cent) of 15 year olds (Table 13.21).

### **13.8.6 Aspirations**

Six out of ten (61 per cent) children said they would like to do some form of study when they are 16 years old (13 percentage points lower than 2003); one-quarter (24 per cent) said they would like to study full-time (nine percentage points lower than 2003); and one-fifth (18 per cent) wished to have a full-time job, this was more common among boys and younger children compared with their female and older counterparts (Table 13.22). These aspirations differed somewhat to those of the parents of the 14 to 15 year olds, who predominantly favoured their children continuing in full-time education (see earlier points).

Table 13.1 Distance travelled to school by family characteristics

	Distance travelled to school						Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	3 miles or more	Over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	Over a mile but less than 2 miles	Over half a mile but less than a mile	Less than half a mile				
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	22	9	15	21	32	1	100	6,252	
Lone parent	18	9	15	21	36	1	100	2,353	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent working 16+ hours	21	10	17	21	31	1	100	1,187	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	16	7	13	22	41	0	100	1,166	
Couple both working 16+ hours	25	9	15	21	29	1	100	3,529	
Couple one working 16+ hours	19	9	16	20	34	1	100	2,298	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	15	10	13	24	38	0	100	425	
<b>Sex of child</b>									
Male	21	9	16	22	33	1	100	4,424	
Female	21	9	15	21	33	1	100	4,181	
<b>Age of child</b>									
5-10 years	10	6	13	24	47	0	100	4,022	
11-15 years	25	11	18	21	23	1	100	3,444	
16-18 years	48	12	12	12	12	3	100	1,139	
<b>All</b>	21	9	15	21	33	1	100	8,605	

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.

**Table 13.2 Journey to school (method of transport) by family characteristics**

	Method of transport							Total	Unweighted base	
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot			Other
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	1	9	9	31	1	2	46	1	100	6,250
Lone parent	1	15	6	24	1	2	51	1	100	2,353
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent working 16+ hours	1	14	7	30	1	2	44	1	100	1,187
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	1	15	5	18	2	2	57	1	100	1,166
Couple both working 16+ hours	1	10	10	33	1	2	43	1	100	3,529
Couple one working 16+ hours	1	8	7	30	1	2	49	1	100	2,297
Couple neither working 16+ hours	0	15	8	21	1	1	54	0	100	424
<b>Sex of child</b>										
Male	1	10	8	28	1	3	47	1	100	4,422
Female	1	11	8	30	0	1	47	1	100	4,181
										Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.2 Continued

	Method of transport										Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Other					
<b>Age of child</b>													
5-10 years		2	3	40	1	1	53	0				100	4,021
11-15 years	1	14	14	20	1	3	46	1				100	3,443
16-18 years	4	34	9	18	1	2	27	3				100	1,139
<b>Mother has driving licence and car access</b>													
Yes	1	9	9	37	1	2	40	1				100	6,217
No	1	16	5	9	1	3	65	1				100	2,386
<b>Government Office region</b>													
North East	0	10	7	26	2	0	54	1				100	515
North West	1	12	7	33	1	1	44	1				100	960
Yorkshire and The Humber	1	11	6	28	0	1	52	0				100	831
East Midlands	0	10	7	28	1	2	51	1				100	722
West Midlands	1	10	6	30	1	1	49	0				100	882
South West	0	7	10	35	1	3	42	1				100	762
Eastern	1	6	8	26	1	5	51	0				100	735

Continued



Table 13.2 Continued

	Method of transport										Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/ minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Other					
London	2	22	2	23	1	46	1	4	1	100	731		
South East	2	8	9	35	1	41	2	0	1	100	1,179		
Wales		8	24	26	2	38	1	0	1	100	525		
Scotland	0	10	9	24	1	53	1	0	1	100	761		
<b>All</b>	1	11	8	29	1	47	2	1	1	100	8,603		

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.

Table 13.3 Journey to school by distance travelled

Distance from home to school	Method of transport							Unweighted base		
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot		Other	Total
less than half a mile	1	4	0	13	0	1	85	0	100	2,857
over half a mile but less than a mile	0	12	1	31	0	3	60	0	100	1,811
over a mile but less than 2 miles	1	26	12	47	1	4	31	1	100	1,294
over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	4	26	29	41	2	4	13	1	100	745
3 miles or more	1	11	8	35	3	0	1	3	100	1,817
All	1	11	8	29	1	2	47	1	100	8,524

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.



Table 13.4 Continued

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do Maths	
							Row per cent
						Total	
Total family income: quintiles							
Lowest quintile	21	27	38	9	4	100	1,063
Second quintile	21	26	39	10	4	100	1,356
Third quintile	23	26	36	10	4	100	1,307
Fourth quintile	27	28	32	8	4	100	1,283
Highest quintile	35	30	26	6	2	100	1,214
Self-employed	28	27	32	10	3	100	1,196
All	26	27	34	9	3	100	7,419

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.

**Table 13.5 School performance in English by family characteristics**

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do English	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	26	28	33	9	4	1	5,387
Lone parent	21	25	37	11	6	0	2,038
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	24	26	35	10	4	0	986
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	18	23	39	12	7	1	1,052
Couple both working 16+ hours	27	29	32	9	3	1	2,957
Couple one working 16+ hours	25	27	33	10	5	0	2,057
Couple neither working 16+ hours	18	23	40	11	7	0	373
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	19	25	37	13	6	1	3,880
Female	30	30	31	7	2	0	3,545
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	23	26	36	10	5	1	3,988
11-15 years	26	29	32	10	4	0	3,437
							Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.5 Continued

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do English	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	20	24	39	12	5	0	1,063
Second quintile	19	25	39	11	4	1	1,358
Third quintile	23	24	37	11	5	0	1,309
Fourth quintile	26	28	33	8	4	1	1,283
Highest quintile	34	32	24	7	3	1	1,214
Self-employed	24	29	32	10	4	0	1,198
<b>All</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>7,425</b>

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.

Row per cent

**Table 13.6 School performance in Science by family characteristics**

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do Science	
<b>Family Type</b>							
Lone parent	17	23	41	7	3	11	2,027
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	22	27	35	7	2	8	982
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	12	19	45	6	4	13	1,045
Couple both working 16+ hours	25	28	34	4	2	7	2,950
Couple one working 16+ hours	21	26	37	6	2	7	2,046
Couple neither working 16+ hours	15	24	36	10	5	10	372
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	21	25	36	7	3	8	3,868
Female	22	27	37	4	2	8	3,527
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	16	23	39	5	2	14	3,968
11-15 years	27	29	33	7	2	1	3,427
							Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.6 Continued

	Performance					Total	Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
Total family income: quintiles							
Lowest quintile	15	22	42	8	2	11	1,061
Second quintile	15	25	42	6	3	10	1,348
Third quintile	19	23	41	6	3	8	1,302
Fourth quintile	22	27	35	5	3	8	1,278
Highest quintile	32	31	27	3	1	6	1,210
Self-employed	23	27	35	6	2	7	1,196
All	21	26	37	6	2	8	7,395

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.



**Table 13.7 School performance in core subjects by family characteristics**

	Above average school performance (Maths, English, Science)					Total	Unweighted base
	In all three subjects	In two of the three subjects	In one of the three subjects	In none of the three subjects	Child does not study all three subjects		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	35	15	14	29	7	100	5,459
Lone parent	27	13	15	35	10	100	2,059
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	33	15	14	30	7	100	1,001
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	21	12	15	39	13	100	1,058
Couple both working 16+ hours	38	16	14	25	7	100	2,990
Couple one working 16+ hours	34	14	13	32	7	100	2,093
Couple neither working 16+ hours	26	13	14	37	10	100	376
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	31	14	14	33	8	100	3,924
Female	36	15	13	27	8	100	3,594
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	29	12	12	32	14	100	4,057
11-15 years	38	18	16	28	1	100	3,461

Continued

Table 13.7 Continued

	Above average school performance (Maths, English, Science)					Total	Unweighted base
	In all three subjects	In two of the three subjects	In one of the three subjects	In none of the three subjects	Child does not study all three subjects		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
Total family income: quintiles							
Lowest quintile	26	13	14	36	11	100	1,075
Second quintile	26	15	15	35	10	100	1,374
Third quintile	29	14	14	35	8	100	1,327
Fourth quintile	36	15	13	29	8	100	1,304
Highest quintile	47	17	13	18	6	100	1,231
Self-employed	35	15	14	28	7	100	1,207
All	33	15	14	30	8	100	7,518

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.

**Table 13.8 Amount of homework child completes by family characteristics**

	All of it, or almost all	Amount				None	Child never gets homework	Total	Unweighted base
		Most of it	About half of it	Some, but less than half	Not much				
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	73	19	3	1	1	0	2	100	2,834
Lone parent	59	25	5	2	3	1	4	100	1,109
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent working 16+ hours	63	25	4	3	2	1	2	100	615
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	56	26	6	2	3	1	6	100	494
Couple both working 16+ hours	74	20	3	1	1	0	1	100	1,725
Couple one working 16+ hours	73	17	3	1	2	1	2	100	907
Couple neither working 16+ hours	63	22	5	1	3	0	5	100	202
<b>Sex of child</b>									
Male	61	24	6	2	3	1	3	100	2,002
Female	78	17	2	1	1	0	1	100	1,941
<b>Age of child</b>									
11 years	79	15	3	0	1	0	2	100	710
12 years	71	21	3	2	1	1	1	100	710
13 years	67	21	5	1	2	0	3	100	659
14 years	66	23	5	2	1	0	2	100	701
15 years	61	26	4	2	4	1	4	100	649
16 years	72	18	3	0	2	0	5	100	514
<b>All</b>	69	21	4	1	2	0	2	100	3,943

Base: All children 11 to 16 years who go to school.

Table 13.9 Help with homework by family characteristics

	Amount of help with homework per week							Child never gets homework	Child does not get help with homework	Total	Unweighted base
	Child gets help with homework	Five hours or more	Two and a half hours to five hours	One hour to two and a half hours	Half an hour to an hour	Less than half an hour	Child never gets homework				
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	79	6	11	28	23	12	19	2	100	2,836	
Lone parent	67	6	11	22	18	10	29	4	100	1,113	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent working 16+ hours	70	7	11	25	20	9	27	2	100	617	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	62	5	12	18	16	12	31	6	100	496	
Couple both working 16+ hours	81	5	11	30	23	13	18	1	100	1,725	
Couple one working 16+ hours	77	7	11	26	22	11	21	2	100	909	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	73	7	9	25	18	13	22	5	100	202	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	73	6	11	25	20	11	23	3	100	2,005	
Female	79	5	11	28	23	12	20	1	100	1,944	
<b>Age of child</b>											
11-15 years	79	6	11	28	22	12	19	2	100	3,434	
16-18 years	54	3	8	16	17	10	41	4	100	515	
<b>All</b>	76	6	11	26	21	12	22	2	100	3,949	

Base: All children 11 to 16 years who go to school.

**Table 13.10 School behaviour by family characteristics**

*Row per cent but multiple responses do not add up to 100*

	School behaviour					Total	Unweighted base
	Child had behavioural problems at school	Child temporarily excluded or suspended from school	Child permanently excluded or suspended from school	Parent contacted because child had been misbehaving at school	Child not had behavioural problems at school		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	35	15	14	29	7	100	5,459
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	9	2	0	8	91	100	6,249
Lone Parent	17	5	1	16	83	100	2,353
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	15	4	0	14	85	100	1,188
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	20	7	1	18	80	100	1,165
Couple both working 16+ hours	8	2	0	7	92	100	3,530
Couple one working 16+ hours	9	2	0	9	91	100	2,295
Couple neither working 16+ hours	14	6	1	13	86	100	424
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	14	4	1	14	86	100	4,422
Female	7	2	0	6	93	100	4,180
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-4 years							0
5-10 years	6	1	0	6	94	100	4,018
11-15 years	17	6	1	16	83	100	3,443
16-18 years	7	3	1	6	93	100	114
<b>All</b>	11	3	0	10	89	100	8,602

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.

**Table 13.11 Problems at school: sources of advice**


---

<b>Sources of advice</b>	
Teacher from child's school	95
Health professional	0
Social worker	9
Police officer	7
Education welfare officer	11
School counsellor	8
Other counsellor or support worker	11
Family or friends	30
Other person	2
<b>Total</b>	
Unweighted base	863

---

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education, with problems at school.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

**Table 13.12 Whether child has Special Educational Need (SEN) by family characteristics**

	Whether child has a Special Educational Need			<i>Row percent</i>
	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	9	91	100	6,718
Lone parent	14	86	100	2,520
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	12	88	100	1,244
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	16	84	100	1,276
Couple both working 16+ hours	8	92	100	3,727
Couple one working 16+ hours	10	90	100	2,517
Couple neither working 16+ hours	19	81	100	474
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	13	87	100	1,354
Second quintile	12	88	100	1,682
Third quintile	11	89	100	1,578
Fourth quintile	10	90	100	1,581
Highest income quintile	8	92	100	1,555
Self-employed	10	90	100	1,488
<b>All</b>	10	90	100	9,238

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education

**Table 13.13 Type of Special Educational Need (SEN)**

		<i>Row percent</i>
	<b>Total per cent</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Reasons</b>		
Child has SEN	10	980
Dyslexia	2	236
Learning difficulties/disabilities	•	8
ADHD/behavioural problems	1	58
Physical disability	4	375
Mental illness/depression	2	168
Gifted/high IQ	1	60
School phobic/not liking school	•	19
Behind in specific subjects	•	37
Lack of concentration	1	107
Autism	1	61
Bullying	2	164
Problems with basic skills	1	49
No reason/diagnosis	•	26
Other reason	•	36
Child does not have SEN	90	8,258
<b>Total</b>		<b>9,238</b>

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.



**Table 13.14** Reasons child had been away from school for at least half a day in the previous 12 months

<b>Reasons</b>	
Yes, child absent from school	99
Personal illness	74
Illness or death in family	10
Health or dental appointment	29
Looking after family member	0
Visiting family or friends	3
Religious reasons	2
Truancy	2
Going on holiday in term time	24
Sport/music/art activity	1
Other reason	1
Child not at school	1
No, child not absent from school	0
<b>Total</b>	
<i>Unweighted base</i>	7,002

Base: All children over five years of age who go to school.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

**Table 13.15 Mothers' post school aspirations by family characteristics**

	Post-school aspirations					<i>Row per cent</i>	
	Continue in full-time education	Go on a training course or start an apprenticeship	Get a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Other	Total		<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	80	15	4	1	100		992
Lone parent	77	17	3	3	100		371
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working							
16+ hours	82	14	1	3	100		209
Lone parent not working							
16+ hours	72	20	6	3	100		162
Couple both working							
16+ hours	83	14	2	1	100		616
Couple one working							
16+ hours	77	15	7	1	100		304
Couple neither working							
16+ hours	66	24	6	3	100		72
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	72	23	4	1	100		687
Female	87	8	4	1	100		676
<b>Age of child</b>							
14 years	81	15	4	1	100		705
15 years	78	16	4	2	100		658
<b>All</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>100</b>		<b>1,363</b>

Base: All children aged 14 or 15 years.

**Table 13.16 Mothers' post school aspirations for child/ren at 20 years of age by family characteristics**

	Parent's aspirations for child by mid-20s							Unweighted base
	Gone to university	Gone to college	Had a full-time job (as self-employed)	Worked unpaid as a volunteer	Started a family	Left home	Been travelling	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	57	33	71	4	1	27	42	1,401
Lone Parent	48	38	72	3	2	20	38	560
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent working 16+ hours	53	40	77	4	1	24	40	323
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	43	35	65	3	3	16	36	237
Couple both working 16+ hours	61	32	72	4	1	30	45	875
Couple one working 16+ hours	53	35	70	5	2	24	38	416
Couple neither working 16+ hours	39	35	72	2	2	14	33	110
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	49	34	75	3	1	25	41	965
Female	60	34	68	5	2	26	41	996
<b>Age of child</b>								
14 years	54	36	71	5	2	24	41	706
15 years	54	37	70	4	1	24	39	655
16 years	57	29	74	3	1	28	44	600
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	44	35	72	3	3	19	35	276
Second quintile	45	38	72	2	1	18	36	361
Third quintile	48	39	69	3	1	22	34	295
Fourth quintile	53	33	74	4	1	24	38	352
Highest quintile	76	26	67	7	1	34	52	348
Self-employed	59	36	76	6	1	32	50	329
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	52	36	73	4	1	27	43	1,805
Black	80	21	70	5	2	16	23	43
Asian	77	16	49	3	4	9	10	69
Other	83	14	61	9	6	13	33	41
<b>All</b>	55	34	71	4	1	25	41	1,961

Base: All children aged 14 to 16 years.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

Table 13.17 Importance of getting good marks by family characteristics

	How important is it to get good marks					Total	Unweighted base
	Not at all important	Not very important	Fairly important	Very important	I don't go to school		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	1	2	25	72	0	100	2,287
Lone parent	1	2	24	71	1	100	830
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	1	2	27	69	0	100	467
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	1	2	21	74	1	100	363
Couple both working 16+ hours	1	2	26	72	0	100	1,400
Couple one working 16+ hours	1	2	26	71	0	100	733
Couple neither working 16+ hours	1	1	21	75	1	100	154
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	1	2	25	72	0	100	1,583
Female	1	2	26	72	0	100	1,534

Continued

**Table 13.17 Continued**

	How important is it to get good marks					Total	Unweighted base
	Not at all important	Not very important	Fairly important	Very important	I don't go to school		
<b>Age of child</b>							
11 years	1	2	25	71		100	646
12 years	0	2	28	70	0	100	649
13 years	1	2	28	69	0	100	594
14 years	0	1	24	74	0	100	644
15 years	1	1	22	75	1	100	584
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	1	2	26	71	0	100	2,907
Black			14	86		100	61
Asian		3	12	85		100	80
Other			28	71	1	100	66
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	1	1	26	71	1	100	407
Second quintile	1	2	21	75	0	100	527
Third quintile	1	2	27	70	1	100	523
Fourth quintile	1	2	23	75		100	556
Highest quintile	0	2	26	72	0	100	576
Self-employed	1	3	28	68	0	100	528
<b>All</b>	1	2	25	72	0	100	3,117

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

Row per cent

Table 13.18 Self-reported completion of homework by family characteristics

	How much homework usually completed					Total	Unweighted base
	All or most of it	About half of it	Not much	None	Child doesn't get homework		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	84	10	4	1	1	100	2,290
Lone parent	71	17	8	2	2	100	834
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	76	16	6	1	1	100	469
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	65	19	11	3	3	100	365
Couple both working 16+ hours	86	9	4	1	1	100	1,401
Couple one working 16+ hours	83	10	3	2	2	100	734
Couple neither working 16+ hours	70	18	8	1	3	100	155
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	76	13	6	2	2	100	1,588
Female	85	10	4	0	1	100	1,536

Continued

**Table 13.18 Continued**

	All or most of it	How much homework usually completed				Child doesn't get homework	Total	Unweighted base
		About half of it	Not much	None				
<b>Age of child</b>								
11 years	90	6	3	0	1	100	647	
12 years	85	11	3	1	0	100	653	
13 years	77	14	5	1	2	100	595	
14 years	77	13	7	2	2	100	645	
15 years	72	16	8	2	3	100	584	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	80	11	5	1	2	100	2,913	
Black	80	19	1			100	61	
Asian	89	11	1			100	81	
Other	79	16	6			100	66	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	68	19	8	2	3	100	408	
Second quintile	76	13	6	2	2	100	529	
Third quintile	77	13	6	2	2	100	526	
Fourth quintile	83	10	4	1	1	100	557	
Highest quintile	90	8	2		0	100	576	
Self-employed	84	10	4	1	1	100	528	
<b>All</b>	81	12	5	1	1	100	3,124	

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

Row per cent

**Table 13.19 Self-reported number of times punished at school in the last year by family characteristics**

	Been punished at school in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	41	40	19	100	2,289
Lone parent	32	42	26	100	835
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent working 16+ hours	34	44	23	100	469
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	29	40	30	100	366
Couple both working 16+ hours	40	41	19	100	1,400
Couple one working 16+ hours	42	39	19	100	734
Couple neither working 16+ hours	40	43	17	100	155
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	29	45	26	100	1,590
Female	49	36	14	100	1,534
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	48	40	12	100	647
12 years	40	41	20	100	653
13 years	35	43	22	100	595
14 years	33	40	27	100	644
15 years	36	41	23	100	585
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	38	41	21	100	2,913
Black	35	48	17	100	61
Asian	52	37	12	100	81
Other	33	53	15	100	66
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	34	40	26	100	408
Second quintile	36	40	24	100	531
Third quintile	38	40	22	100	526
Fourth quintile	40	43	17	100	555
Highest quintile	42	41	17	100	576
Self-employed	40	40	20	100	528
<b>All</b>	<b>39</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,124</b>

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.



**Table 13.20 Self-reported number of times skipped school in the last year by family characteristics**

	Skipped school in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	91	7	2	100	2,286
Lone parent	81	13	6	100	835
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent working 16+ hours	85	11	3	100	469
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	75	15	10	100	366
Couple both working 16+ hours	91	7	2	100	1,397
Couple one working 16+ hours	90	7	3	100	734
Couple neither working 16+ hours	88	9	3	100	155
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	88	8	3	100	1,585
Female	88	9	3	100	1,536
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	96	4	1	100	647
12 years	91	7	2	100	651
13 years	89	7	4	100	594
14 years	84	12	4	100	644
15 years	81	13	7	100	585
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	88	8	3	100	2,912
Black	90	8	2	100	60
Asian	94	6		100	79
Other	84	16		100	67
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	80	14	6	100	407
Second quintile	86	9	5	100	530
Third quintile	87	7	6	100	526
Fourth quintile	90	9	2	100	554
Highest quintile	94	5	1	100	575
Self-employed	90	8	2	100	529
<b>All</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,121</b>

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years

**Table 13.21 Self-reported number of times bullied in the last year by family characteristics**

	Been bullied in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	67	26	7	100	2,289
Lone parent	61	29	11	100	834
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent working 16+ hours	63	29	8	100	469
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	58	28	13	100	365
Couple both working 16+ hours	69	25	7	100	1,402
Couple one working 16+ hours	67	25	8	100	732
Couple neither working 16+ hours	54	36	10	100	155
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	68	24	8	100	1,587
Female	63	28	8	100	1,536
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	56	33	11	100	645
12 years	62	29	9	100	652
13 years	66	26	8	100	595
14 years	68	25	7	100	644
15 years	78	18	5	100	587
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	65	27	8	100	2,913
Black	73	21	6	100	60
Asian	82	13	5	100	80
Other	65	25	10	100	67
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	59	28	13	100	407
Second quintile	65	27	8	100	527
Third quintile	63	27	10	100	526
Fourth quintile	66	25	10	100	558
Highest quintile	70	26	4	100	576
Self-employed	68	26	5	100	529
<b>All</b>	66	26	8	100	3,123

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

**Table 13.22 Self-reported what child(ren) would like to do when they are 16 by family characteristics**

	What children would like to do when 16						Unweighted base
	Get a full-time job	Study full time	Get a job and study	Something else	Don't know	Total	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	17	25	37	7	14	100	2,280
Lone Parent	25	21	36	7	11	100	829
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	21	24	36	8	11	100	468
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	29	17	36	6	11	100	361
Couple both working 16+ hours	14	26	40	6	14	100	1,394
Couple one working 16+ hours	20	25	34	8	14	100	732
Couple neither working 16+ hours	21	25	28	6	21	100	154
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	22	22	33	9	13	100	1,579
Female	15	27	40	4	14	100	1,530
<b>Age of child</b>							
11 years	24	20	26	9	21	100	645
12 years	20	18	39	7	16	100	651
13 years	18	25	38	8	11	100	587
14 years	17	26	41	5	11	100	644
15 years	13	35	41	5	7	100	582
							Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.22 Continued

	What children would like to do when 16						Unweighted base
	Get a full time job	Study full time	Get a job and study	Something else	Don't know	Total	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	19	23	36	7	14	100	2,899
Black	12	35	44	1	8	100	61
Asian	8	41	45	1	6	100	79
Other	3	43	33	8	13	100	67
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	24	19	37	7	13	100	404
Second quintile	23	21	36	6	14	100	525
Third quintile	24	22	33	8	13	100	524
Fourth quintile	15	23	40	7	15	100	557
Highest income quintile	11	35	36	5	13	100	574
Self-employed	17	24	38	9	13	100	525
<b>All</b>	18	24	37	7	14	100	3,109

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years

# 14 Children's activities and leisure time

This chapter focuses largely on the child self-completion questionnaire issued to 11 to 15 year old children. However, Tables 14.6 and 14.8 provide additional respondent reported behaviour for children eight to 18 years of age on child contact with the police and problems with smoking, drinking alcohol or taking drugs, respectively.

## 14.1 Time spent active

Over half (55 per cent) of children were reported to do at least three or more hours per week of physical activity, while few (six per cent) were reported to do nothing. Boys were more likely than girls to exercise three or more hours a week (62 per cent compared with 49 per cent) (Table 14.1).

Parents reported that the amount of activity their children took declined with age. Three-fifths of 11 year olds were active for three or more hours a week, compared with half (51 per cent) of 15 year olds (Table 14.1).

## 14.2 Social activities

Eight out of ten (83 per cent) children were reported to have had friends round to visit at least once in the previous week, with one-quarter being visited by friends six or more times (Table 14.2). Children in the lower income quintiles were more likely to have had a larger number of friends over then children in the higher income quintiles (Table 14.2).

## 14.3 Watching TV

Six out of ten (61 per cent) children reported watching television for one to three hours a day. Only one per cent reported watching none, while one-quarter watched four hours or more (Table 14.3).

## 14.4 Technology

Nine out of ten (92 per cent) children reported that their family had a computer at home (three percentage points higher than 2003). Children in couple families with at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have a computer at home compared with children in families where neither parent was working more than 16 hours per week (90 per cent compared with 83 per cent). A similar pattern is observed between lone parent families working 16 or more hours a week and less than 16 hours a week (Table 14.4).

In general, children living in couple families were more likely to have access to a computer than those children living in lone parent families (95 per cent compared with 81 per cent) (Table 14.4).

Three-quarters (76 per cent) of children who had access to a computer had used a computer in the past week. Use of a computer rose with age from 68 per cent for 11 year olds to 83 per cent for 15 year olds (Table 14.4).

Children in lone parent families were less likely to have used a computer in the last week (68 per cent) – 66 per cent for children from lone parent families working less than 16 hours. Children in couple families where neither partner worked were most likely to have used a computer in the last week (80 per cent) (Table 14.4).

Children in the lowest income quintile were less likely to have used a computer in the last week (70 per cent) (Table 14.4).

The vast majority (85 per cent) of children (aged 11 to 15) who had a computer at home reported using the internet or email. Children from couple families were more likely to use the internet/email than those from lone parent families (88 per cent (six percentage points higher than 2003) and 76 per cent (12 percentage points higher than 2003), respectively) (Table 14.4).

Internet/email use was related strongly to parental employment status and income with those children from working and higher income families more likely to have used the internet/email in the reference week (Table 14.4).

Three-quarters (76 per cent) of children (aged 11 to 15) reported that they owned a mobile phone. Girls were more likely to report owning a mobile phone than boys (82 and 71 per cent, respectively). Mobile phone ownership increased with age – rising from 67 per cent for 11 year olds, to 88 per cent for 15 year olds (Table 14.4).

Those children least likely to own a mobile phone were from couple families where parents were working zero to 15 hours (61 per cent). Those most likely to own a mobile phone were children from couple families where both parents worked (84 per cent) (Table 14.4).

## 14.5 Parental control

Over half (53 per cent – four percentage points higher than 2003) of children who had watched television in the last week reported that their parents did limit the programmes they watched and just under half (47 per cent – four percentage points lower than 2003) reported that their parents set no limits (Table 14.5).

There was an association with age – only three out of ten (seven percentage points higher than 2003) 15 year olds reported any limits to television watching compared with seven out of ten (72 per cent) 11 year olds (Table 14.5).

Eight out of ten (78 per cent) children aged 11 to 15 years reported that they 'always or nearly always' told their parents where they were going and a further one-fifth (19 per cent) reported 'sometimes' telling their parents. Only four per cent of children reported 'hardly ever' or 'never' telling their parents their whereabouts (Table 14.5).

There was a difference in parental knowledge about boys and girls whereabouts – with four-fifths (83 per cent) of girls saying they 'always or nearly always' told their parents where they were going, compared with three-quarters (72 per cent) of boys (Table 14.5).

There was also variation by age, with those 'always or nearly always' telling parents where they were going falling by 13 per cent between the age of 11 (84 per cent) and 15 years old (71 per cent) (Table 14.5).

Children in the highest income quintile were less likely to report 'always or nearly always' telling their parents their whereabouts (87 per cent) compared with those in the remaining income quintiles (Table 14.5).

Family type also made a difference – with four-fifths of children from couple families reporting that they 'always or nearly always' told their parents where they were going, compared with approximately three-quarters (71 per cent) of children from lone parent families (Table 14.5).

Around two out of ten (16 per cent) children said that they had been out after nine o'clock without their parents knowing where they were. Children from lone parent families were more likely than those from couple families to report having done so (22 per cent compared with 15 per cent) (Table 14.5).

One-fifth (19 per cent) of boys reported having been out after nine without parental knowledge, compared with just over one-tenth (13 per cent) of girls. Only six per cent of 11 year olds reported having been out without parental knowledge compared with almost one-third (28 per cent) of 15 year olds. Children from the lowest income quintile were more likely to say they had been out after nine without their parents knowing (21 per cent) (Table 14.5).

## 14.6 Police contact

Very few (two per cent) children aged eight to 18 were reported by their parents to have been in contact with the police in the year prior to the survey. Older children were more likely to have been in trouble with the police than younger children (five per cent of 14 to 15 year olds had been in contact with the police compared with two per cent of nine to 13 year olds) (Table 14.6).

Children in the lowest income quintile (five per cent) were more likely to have been in contact with the police compared with the remaining income quintiles. Furthermore, boys were more likely to have been in trouble with the police than girls (three per cent compared with one per cent) (Table 14.6).

## 14.7 Smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs

Five per cent of parents reported that their child(ren) (aged eight or above) had experienced 'problems' with smoking, drinking alcohol or taking drugs. Two per cent of nine to 13 year olds were reported by their mothers to have any of these problems compared with one-tenth (12 per cent) of 14 to 15 year olds (Table 14.8).

Smoking was the most common problem – reported by four per cent of mothers, but rising to nine per cent of 14 to 15 year olds and eight per cent in the lowest income quintile. Very few mothers reported that their children had problems with drinking (two per cent) and taking drugs (one per cent). The incidence of these problems rose with age – five per cent of mothers of children aged 14 to 15 reported problems with alcohol and two per cent with taking drugs (Table 14.8).

The same proportion of children reported that they drunk alcohol regularly e.g. once a week or more (two per cent), as the proportion of mothers who reported that their children had a drinking problem (Table 14.7).

Five per cent said they smoked cigarettes regularly (once a week or more) (Table 14.7). This was the same proportion reported by mothers of eight to 18 year olds (Table 14.8). Around one out of ten (seven per cent) children from lone parent families reported regular smoking compared with three per cent of children in couple families. Three per cent of children smoked regularly at age 13 compared with nine per cent (six percentage points lower than 2003) of children at age 15 (Table 14.7).

There is some evidence of an association between smoking and family income, though the proportion who reported being regular smokers was small (Table 14.7).

The proportion of mothers who reported that their children had a problem with drugs was one per cent (for 14 to 15 year olds). The proportion of children who self-reported being offered drugs was 21 per cent for 14 year olds and 27 per cent for 15 year olds. The proportion of all children aged 11 to 15 years who had been offered drugs was 12 per cent (Table 14.8).



Fourteen per cent of all children reported that their friends used illegal drugs, though one-quarter (26 per cent) said they did not know (Table 14.7).

## 14.8 Work and money

Two-thirds of children aged 11 to 15 years had not worked for money in the week before the interview. Children from workless couple and lone parent families were far less likely to work (22 and 25 per cent, respectively), while children from working lone parent families and couple families where both partners worked were most likely to do some paid work themselves (32 and 38 per cent, respectively) (Table 14.9).

Older children were more likely to report doing any work – two-fifths (41 per cent) of 15 year olds compared with one-quarter (26 per cent) of 11 year olds (Table 14.9).

Three-quarters (77 per cent) of children worked up to five hours, one-fifth (21 per cent) worked six – 15 hours and a remaining two per cent reported working over 16 hours (Table 14.9b). The number of hours worked by children rose with age. Children aged 15 years old were more likely to report working six hours or more hours (43 per cent) compared with children aged 11 years old (seven per cent) (Table 14.9b).

## 14.9 Money received

Over four-fifths (85 per cent) of children reported that they had received some money in the week before the interview. Around a third (31 per cent) of children received less than £5.00. Just under a third (29 per cent) received over £12.50. Older children were more likely to receive over £12.50 whereas younger children were more likely to receive under £5.00 (Table 14.10).

## 14.10 Handling money

A third of children reported that they were most likely to either spend some and save some (34 per cent) or save up and buy the things they want (34 per cent). Just under one-fifth (17 per cent) of children reported that they spent the money as soon as they got it and 14 per cent said that they try to save rather than spend the money they receive (Table 14.11).

One-fifth (21 per cent) of 15 year olds said they spent money as soon as they got it, compared with 14 per cent of 11 year olds. Girls were more likely to spend some and save some than boys (40 per cent, compared with 28 per cent), though boys were more likely to save up and then buy the things they wanted (41 per cent compared with 28 per cent) (Table 14.11).

Children in lone parent families were more likely to say that they spent money as soon as they got it than children in couple families (22 per cent compared with 15 per

cent). This figure rose to around one-third (27 per cent) for children from lone parent families working less than 16 hours (Table 14.11).

### 14.11 Happiness

Most children felt happy about their lives – both as a whole (90 per cent) and specific aspects. Children in working lone parent and (in particular) couple families were more likely to report being happy with their lives. In particular, most children were happy about their health (87 per cent) and their families (94 per cent). It is important, however, to note that seven per cent of children were neither happy nor unhappy and four per cent said they were unhappy about their lives as a whole (Tables 14.12 to 14.14).

Children were much more likely to be unhappy with their school work at 15 than 11 years of age (17 per cent compared with ten per cent), and their appearance (ten per cent compared with six per cent) (Table 14.12).

Girls were slightly more likely to say they were unhappy with the way they looked – four-fifths (82 per cent) of boys said they were happy compared with three-quarters of girls. Boys were however more likely to say they were unhappy with their school work than girls (13 per cent compared with nine per cent) (Table 14.12).

Table 14.1 Self-reported amount of time child spent active in last week by family characteristics

	Child active	Amount of time spent active							Child not active	Total	Unweighted base
		1-14 minutes	15-29 minutes	30-59 minutes	1 hour-1 hour 59 minutes	2 hours - 2 hours 59 minutes	3 hours or more				
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	94	0	1	4	13	18	56	6	100	2,492	
Lone parent	92	0	1	5	14	19	53	8	100	965	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	94	0	0	4	14	22	53	6	100	520	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	91	0	2	7	14	15	53	9	100	445	
Couple: both 16+ hours	94	0	1	4	13	20	56	6	100	1,498	
Couple: one 16+ hours	94	1	1	4	14	16	58	6	100	814	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	90		3	9	15	15	48	10	100	180	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	95	0	1	4	12	16	62	5	100	1,792	
Female	92	1	1	6	16	20	49	8	100	1,665	
											Continued

Row per cent

Table 14.1 Continued

	Child active	Amount of time spent active							Child not active	Total	Unweighted base
		1-14 minutes	15-29 minutes	30-59 minutes	1 hour - 59 minutes	1 hour - 2 hours - 59 minutes	2 hours - 3 hours or more	3 hours or more			
<b>Age of child</b>											
11 years	97	0	1	4	13	18	60	3	100	713	
12 years	96	1	1	5	12	19	59	4	100	715	
13 years	94	0	1	5	15	19	53	6	100	662	
14 years	91	0	1	5	15	17	53	9	100	710	
15 years	89	1	1	4	13	19	51	11	100	657	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest quintile	91	0	1	4	15	17	54	9	100	472	
Second quintile	92	1	1	7	13	18	51	8	100	608	
Third quintile	93	0	2	6	14	16	55	7	100	584	
Fourth quintile	94		1	4	15	19	54	6	100	616	
Highest quintile	95	0	1	3	12	21	57	5	100	610	
Self-employed	96	1	0	3	13	17	61	4	100	567	
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	94	0	1	5	14	18	55	6	100	3,457	

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Table 14.2 Self-reported child social life by family characteristics

	How often does child go to organised activities										Unweighted Total	Row per cent
	How many friends has child had round to the house in the last week			Every day	Most days	Two or three days a week	At least one day a week	Less than once a week	Hardly ever or never	Total		
	None	1-2	3-5	6 or more								
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	18	33	27	22	1	9	33	19	4	33	100	2,494
Lone parent	15	27	26	32	2	7	29	21	3	38	100	966
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	29	28	28	1	8	35	22	3	32	100	521
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	17	24	24	35	2	6	22	20	4	45	100	445
Couple: both 16+ hours	15	34	29	22	1	10	35	19	4	31	100	1,499
Couple: one 16+ hours	21	32	26	21	2	8	33	19	3	35	100	815
Couple: both 0-15 hours	26	27	16	31	1	6	24	14	7	47	100	180
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	18	28	28	27	2	9	35	19	3	33	100	1,793
Female	17	34	26	22	1	8	30	20	5	36	100	1,667
<b>Age of child</b>												
11 years	20	35	24	20	1	11	36	22	3	28	100	713
12 years	18	33	28	21	2	10	32	18	3	35	100	716
13 years	16	30	30	24	1	8	32	21	4	34	100	663
14 years	16	29	27	28	2	7	32	19	5	35	100	710
15 years	15	27	27	30	2	5	28	18	4	42	100	658

Continued

Table 14.2 Continued

	How many friends has child had round to the house in the last week					How often does child go to organised activities					Unweighted Total base	
	None	1-2	3-5	6 or more	Every day	Most days	Two or three days a week	At least one day a week	Less than once a week	Hardly ever or never		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	16	30	28	26	1	9	33	19	4	34	100	3,214
Black	26	47	17	9	7	5	28	26	5	28	100	76
Asian	38	44	8	10		2	26	18	9	45	100	95
Other	25	43	19	12	4	9	25	23	5	34	100	69
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest quintile	19	24	24	32	1	7	27	20	3	43	100	472
Second quintile	19	26	26	29	2	7	27	18	5	40	100	608
Third quintile	16	27	28	28	1	7	29	19	5	40	100	585
Fourth quintile	18	32	26	25	1	8	36	19	4	32	100	616
Highest quintile	14	41	28	17	2	13	37	19	3	26	100	610
Self-employed	17	35	30	18	2	8	36	22	3	29	100	569
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	17	31	27	25	1	8	32	19	4	35	100	3,460

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Table 14.3 Self-reported hours spent watching television on a normal school day by family characteristics

	Hours spent watching television daily						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Less than an hour	1 to 3 hours	4 to 6 hours	7 hours or more			
<i>Row per cent</i>								
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	1	13	62	20	3	100	2,283	
Lone parent	0	12	59	24	5	100	837	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0	12	59	24	5	100	470	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	12	58	24	6	100	367	
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	14	63	20	3	100	1,398	
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	14	62	18	3	100	730	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	10	60	21	7	100	155	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	1	12	62	20	5	100	1,585	
Female	1	14	61	22	2	100	1,535	
<b>Age of child</b>								
11 years	1	14	64	17	3	100	644	
12 years	1	13	62	20	4	100	649	
13 years	0	11	60	26	3	100	596	
14 years	1	13	60	21	5	100	645	
15 years	2	14	61	20	4	100	586	

Continued

Table 14.3 Continued

	Hours spent watching television daily						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Less than an hour	1 to 3 hours	4 to 6 hours	7 hours or more			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	1	13	62	21	4	100	2,911	
Black	1	14	52	30	2	100	61	
Asian	2	20	56	19	2	100	78	
Other	6	13	64	17	1	100	67	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest quintile	1	12	61	19	7	100	408	
Second quintile	0	12	60	23	4	100	530	
Third quintile	1	13	57	25	4	100	525	
Fourth quintile	0	10	65	22	3	100	554	
Highest quintile	2	14	64	18	3	100	575	
Self-employed	2	17	61	17	4	100	528	
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	1	13	61	21	4	100	3,120	

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.



Table 14.4 Self-reported access to and use of technology by family characteristics

	Row per cent										Unweighted base
	Have computer at home		Whether used computer in last week		Whether has own mobile phone		Whether uses internet/email*		Total		
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No			
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	95	5	78	22	78	22	88	12	100	2,141	
Lone parent	81	19	68	32	71	29	76	24	100	669	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	90	10	70	30	79	21	80	20	100	415	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	71	29	66	34	62	38	70	30	100	254	
Couple: both 16+ hours	97	3	77	23	84	16	90	10	100	1,339	
Couple: one 16+ hours	94	6	78	22	73	27	87	13	100	676	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	83	17	80	20	61	39	75	25	100	126	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	92	8	73	27	71	29	85	15	100	1,434	
Female	91	9	78	22	82	18	86	14	100	1,376	
<b>Age of child</b>											
11 years	91	9	68	32	67	33	81	19	100	570	
12 years	91	9	72	28	75	25	83	17	100	575	
13 years	92	8	78	22	79	21	87	13	100	539	
14 years	93	7	77	23	82	18	88	12	100	588	
15 years	93	7	83	17	81	19	89	11	100	538	

Continued

Table 14.4 Continued

	Row per cent									
	Have computer at home		Whether used computer in last week		Whether has own mobile phone		Whether uses internet/email*		Total	Unweighted base
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	92	8	75	25	79	21	85	15	100	2,621
Black	91	9	84	16	54	46	87	13	100	53
Asian	92	8	84	16	39	61	81	19	100	72
Other	93	7	82	18	68	32	100		100	61
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest quintile	79	21	70	30	69	31	75	25	100	319
Second quintile	85	15	70	30	69	31	75	25	100	435
Third quintile	88	12	74	26	76	24	82	18	100	457
Fourth quintile	96	4	77	23	78	22	89	11	100	521
Highest quintile	99	1	81	19	84	16	93	7	100	565
Self-employed	98	2	77	23	79	21	90	10	100	513
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	92	8	76	24	76	24	85	15	100	2,810

Base: All children aged 11-15 years, except \*: all children aged 11-15 years who have a computer at home (base=2127).

Table 14.5 Self-reported parental control by family characteristics

	Row per cent									
	Do parents set limits on TV viewing		Whether tell parents whereabouts when going out			Been out after 9 o'clock without parents' knowing			Unweighted base	
	Yes	No	Always/nearly always	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	54	46	80	17	2	1	15	85	100	2,234
Lone parent	51	49	71	23	4	2	22	78	100	805
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	52	48	76	20	3	2	19	81	100	453
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	50	50	65	28	5	2	25	75	100	352
Couple: both 16+ hours	53	47	81	16	2	1	14	86	100	1,371
Couple: one 16+ hours	54	46	79	18	3	1	15	85	100	714
Couple: both 0-15 hours	61	39	72	23	3	2	17	83	100	149
<b>Sex of child</b>										
Male	54	46	72	23	3	2	19	81	100	1,542
Female	52	48	83	13	3	1	13	87	100	1,497
<b>Age of child</b>										
11 years	72	28	84	13	2	1	6	94	100	627
12 years	65	35	82	16	1	1	11	89	100	638
13 years	54	46	76	21	2	1	16	84	100	571
14 years	41	59	74	21	4	1	22	78	100	626
15 years	30	70	71	23	5	1	28	72	100	577

Continued

Table 14.5 Continued

	Row per cent									
	Do parents set limits on TV viewing		Whether tell parents whereabouts when going out			Been out after 9 o'clock without parents' knowing			Total	
	Yes	No	Always/nearly always	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Yes	No	Unweighted base	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	52	48	77	19	3	1	17	83	100	2,832
Black	72	28	88	12			10	90	100	61
Asian	80	20	85	13	1	1	9	91	100	77
Other	62	38	79	19	3		14	86	100	66
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest quintile	49	51	71	24	4	1	21	79	100	390
Second quintile	54	46	71	24	3	2	19	81	100	515
Third quintile	51	49	74	21	4	1	18	82	100	515
Fourth quintile	55	45	79	16	3	1	15	85	100	545
Highest quintile	57	43	87	12	2		11	89	100	561
Self-employed	51	49	81	16	2	1	16	84	100	513
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	53	47	78	19	3	1	16	84	100	3,039

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Table 14.6 Number of times child was in contact with the police in last 12 months by family characteristics

	Number of times in contact					Child was not in contact with the police	Total	Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times	Child was in contact with the police			
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	1	0	0	98	100	4,776	
Lone parent	4	2	1	1	96	100	1,858	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3	2	0	0	97	100	981	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	3	2	1	94	100	877	
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	1	0	0	98	100	2,798	
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	1	0	0	98	100	1,644	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	3	1	1	1	97	100	334	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	3	2	1	1	97	100	3,393	
Female	1	1	0	0	99	100	3,241	
<b>Age of child</b>								
5-8 years	0			0	100	100	688	
9-13 years	2	1	0	0	98	100	3,432	
14-15 years	5	3	1	1	95	100	1,367	
16-18 years	3	2	0	1	97	100	1,147	

Continued

Table 14.6 Continued

	Number of times in contact				Child was not in contact with the police	Total	Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	2	1	0	0	98	100	6,131
Black	2	2			98	100	143
Asian	1	1	0		99	100	221
Other	1		1		99	100	124
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	5	2	2	1	95	100	912
Second quintile	3	2	1	0	97	100	1,202
Third quintile	2	1	0	1	98	100	1,131
Fourth quintile	2	1	0	0	98	100	1,138
Highest quintile	1	1	0		99	100	1,162
Self-employed	2	2	0	0	98	100	1,089
<b>All children aged 8-18 years</b>	2	1	0	0	98	100	6,634

Base: All children aged 8-18 years.

Table 14.7 Self-reported child's smoking, drinking alcohol and drugs by family characteristics

	Row per cent										
	Whether drinks alcohol regularly*		Whether smokes regularly*		Whether ever been offered drugs		Whether friends use drugs		Don't know	Total	Unweighted base
	No	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No			
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	98	2	97	3	11	89	13	61	26	100	2,242
Lone parent	97	3	93	7	16	84	15	57	28	100	809
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	98	2	96	4	15	85	16	59	25	100	459
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	96	4	90	10	17	83	15	54	31	100	350
Couple: both 16+ hours	98	2	97	3	12	88	15	60	25	100	1,372
Couple: one 16+ hours	98	2	96	4	10	90	11	63	26	100	718
Couple: both 0-15 hours	97	3	96	4	13	87	10	57	33	100	152
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	98	2	97	3	13	87	13	58	30	100	1,542
Female	98	2	95	5	11	89	15	62	23	100	1,509
<b>Age of child</b>											
11 years	100	0	100	0	3	97	2	72	26	100	628
12 years	100	0	99	1	4	96	4	71	25	100	628
13 years	98	2	97	3	8	92	10	63	26	100	586
14 years	96	4	93	7	21	79	23	49	28	100	633
15 years	94	6	91	9	27	73	31	43	26	100	576
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>											
White	98	2	96	4	12	88	14	60	26	100	2,845
Black	99	1	98	2	12	88	5	65	29	100	58
Asian	100		100		9	91	7	63	30	100	79
Other	95	5	100		15	85	18	51	31	100	66

Continued

Table 14.7 Continued

	Row per cent										
	Whether drinks alcohol regularly*		Whether smokes regularly*		Whether ever been offered drugs		Whether friends use drugs		Don't know	Total	Unweighted base
	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest quintile	96	4	92	8	15	85	12	57	31	100	398
Second quintile	98	2	96	4	13	87	12	55	33	100	513
Third quintile	97	3	94	6	13	87	15	64	21	100	514
Fourth quintile	97	3	96	4	11	89	14	55	31	100	539
Highest quintile	99	1	99	1	12	88	14	65	21	100	567
Self-employed	98	2	98	2	10	90	14	62	25	100	520
<b>Number of dependent children</b>											
One or two	97	3	96	4	14	86	15	59	27	100	2,069
Three or more	98	2	96	4	10	90	12	62	26	100	982
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	99	1	97	3	9	91	12	65	23	100	321
5-10 years	98	2	96	4	10	90	11	64	25	100	971
11-15 years	97	3	96	4	14	86	15	57	28	100	1,759
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	98	2	96	4	12	88	14	60	26	100	3,051

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

\* Regular use is defined as using once a week or more.



Table 14.8 Problems with child's smoking, drinking or taking drugs in last 12 months by family characteristics

	Row per cent							Unweighted base
	At least one of these	Smoking	Drinking alcohol	Taking drugs	None of these	Total		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	4	3	2	1	96	100	4,777	
Lone parent	8	6	3	2	92	100	1,858	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	4	3	2	93	100	981	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	9	7	3	2	91	100	877	
Couple: both 16+ hours	4	4	2	1	96	100	2,799	
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	3	2	0	96	100	1,644	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	5	1	2	94	100	334	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	5	4	2	1	95	100	3,393	
Female	6	4	2	0	94	100	3,242	
<b>Age of child</b>								
5-8 years	1		0	0	99	100	688	
9-13 years	2	2	1	1	98	100	3,432	
14-15 years	12	9	5	2	88	100	1,368	
16-18 years	10	8	5	2	90	100	1,147	

Continued

Table 14.8 Continued

	Row per cent						
	At least one of these	Smoking	Drinking alcohol	Taking drugs	None of these	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	6	4	2	1	94	100	6,132
Black	2	1	1		98	100	143
Asian	1	1	1	0	99	100	221
Other	5	1	3	1	95	100	124
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	8	6	2	1	92	100	912
Second quintile	7	5	2	1	93	100	1,202
Third quintile	5	4	2	1	95	100	1,131
Fourth quintile	6	5	2	1	94	100	1,138
Highest quintile	4	3	2	1	96	100	1,162
Self-employed	3	2	2	1	97	100	1,090
<b>All children aged 8-18 years</b>	5	4	2	1	95	100	6,635

Base: All children aged 8-18 years.

Note: Multiple response in 'smoking', 'drinking alcohol' and 'taking drugs' categories, row percent totals do not equal 100.

**Table 14.9 Self-reported child's work by family characteristics**

	Whether worked for money in last week			<i>Row per cent</i>
	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	35	65	100	2,223
Lone parent	29	71	100	807
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	32	68	100	454
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	25	75	100	353
Couple: both 16+ hours	38	62	100	1,363
Couple: one 16+ hours	33	67	100	712
Couple: both 0-15 hours	22	78	100	148
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	35	65	100	1,533
Female	32	68	100	1,497
<b>Age of child</b>				
11 years	26	74	100	625
12 years	31	69	100	634
13 years	33	67	100	568
14 years	39	61	100	625
15 years	41	59	100	578
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	35	65	100	2,824
Black	25	75	100	61
Asian	7	93	100	76
Other	30	70	100	66
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest quintile	27	73	100	390
Second quintile	31	69	100	516
Third quintile	34	66	100	512
Fourth quintile	34	66	100	542
Highest quintile	35	65	100	557
Self-employed	39	61	100	513
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
One or two	33	67	100	2,056
Three or more	35	65	100	974
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	32	68	100	323
5-10 years	35	65	100	959
11-15 years	33	67	100	1,748
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,030</b>

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

**Table 14.9b Self-reported child's work by family characteristics continued – number of hours worked**

	Hours worked			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Up to 5 hours	6 to 15 hours	over 16 hours		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	78	20	2	100	720
Lone Parent	73	23	4	100	226
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	71	24	5	100	144
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	76	22	2	100	82
Couple: both 16+ hours	75	23	2	100	483
Couple: one 16+ hours	83	14	3	100	209
Couple: both 0-15 hours	86	10	4	100	28
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	77	21	3	100	495
Female	77	21	2	100	451
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	93	7		100	129
12 years	93	6	1	100	182
13 years	80	18	2	100	175
14 years	73	24	4	100	234
15 years	57	39	4	100	226
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	77	21	2	100	911
Black	90	10		100	12
Asian	•	•	•	•	4
Other	77	9	13	100	18
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	76	20	4	100	101
Second quintile	76	21	3	100	148
Third quintile	81	17	2	100	159
Fourth quintile	77	19	4	100	172
Highest quintile	79	20	1	100	177
Self-employed	73	26	2	100	189
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
One or two	77	20	3	100	639
Three or more	77	22	2	100	307
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	86	14		100	96
5-10 years	79	17	3	100	312
11-15 years	74	24	2	100	538
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	77	21	2	100	946

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Table 14.10 Self-reported money received by child in last week by family characteristics

	none	Money received in the last week					Total	Unweighted base
		under £5	£5 to £8	£8 to £12.50	£12.50 to £25	over £25		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	15	32	7	17	18	11	100	2,040
Lone parent	15	29	7	20	18	12	100	733
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	28	7	20	18	13	100	419
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	15	30	6	20	17	11	100	314
Couple: both 16+ hours	15	29	7	19	19	12	100	1,274
Couple: one 16+ hours	16	35	7	14	18	10	100	644
Couple: both 0-15 hours	11	35	14	14	17	9	100	122
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	16	32	6	17	17	12	100	1,422
Female	13	30	8	18	19	10	100	1,351
<b>Age of child</b>								
11 years	20	45	8	12	10	5	100	561
12 years	17	43	6	16	12	6	100	593
13 years	13	31	10	19	20	8	100	512
14 years	11	18	6	22	27	15	100	585
15 years	12	17	4	19	24	24	100	522
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	15	31	7	18	19	11	100	2,594
Black	14	26	6	20	22	12	100	54
Asian	17	39	9	13	13	9	100	64
Other	11	34	8	18	6	22	100	59

Continued

Table 14.10 Continued

	none	under £5	Money received in the last week					Total	Unweighted base
			£5 to £8	£8 to £12.50	£12.50 to £25	over £25			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest quintile	14	31	5	20	19	11	100	356	
Second quintile	15	32	7	19	16	11	100	452	
Third quintile	12	38	8	15	18	11	100	461	
Fourth quintile	16	31	8	18	15	12	100	495	
Highest quintile	17	27	8	18	19	11	100	527	
Self-employed	14	29	6	17	23	11	100	482	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
One or two	14	31	7	18	19	12	100	1,897	
Three or more	16	32	8	17	17	11	100	876	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	17	33	8	17	16	9	100	284	
5-10 years	16	34	8	15	18	10	100	872	
11-15 years	14	29	7	19	19	12	100	1,617	
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,773</b>	

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Note: Respondents were asked to include pocket money or allowances and money earned in a job or for doing things around the house.

Table 14.11 Self-reported what usually done with money by family characteristics

	What usually done with money						Total	Unweighted base
	I save money and try not to spend it	I save up and then buy things I want	I spend money as soon as I get it	I spend some and save some	I never have any money			
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	13	36	15	35	1	100	2,203	
Lone parent	14	30	22	32	2	100	789	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	13	35	18	33	1	100	448	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	16	25	27	30	2	100	341	
Couple: both 16+ hours	12	37	14	35	1	100	1,358	
Couple: one 16+ hours	15	34	15	35	2	100	703	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	14	31	22	27	6	100	142	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	14	41	15	28	1	100	1,517	
Female	13	28	18	40	1	100	1,475	
<b>Age of child</b>								
11 years	15	38	14	32	2	100	616	
12 years	16	35	14	34	1	100	629	
13 years	16	34	15	34	1	100	564	
14 years	11	35	19	33	1	100	618	
15 years	10	30	21	37	2	100	565	

Continued

Table 14.11 Continued

	What usually done with money						Unweighted base
	I save money and try not to spend it	I save up and then buy things I want	I spend money as soon as I get it	I spend some and save some	I never have any money	Total	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	13	34	17	35	1	100	2,792
Black	25	41	11	20	4	100	55
Asian	25	44	6	25		100	77
Other	12	48	8	30	2	100	65
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	11	33	24	29	3	100	383
Second quintile	15	30	20	33	2	100	498
Third quintile	13	34	20	30	2	100	509
Fourth quintile	17	36	14	33	1	100	537
Highest quintile	11	37	10	42	0	100	556
Self-employed	14	36	14	35	1	100	509
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
One or two	13	36	15	35	1	100	2,035
Three or more	15	31	19	32	3	100	957
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	15	34	17	32	2	100	314
5-10 years	14	34	19	32	1	100	947
11-15 years	13	35	15	35	2	100	1,731
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	14	34	17	34	1	100	2,992

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.



Table 14.12 Self-reported feelings about school work and appearance by family characteristics

	Feelings about your school work						Feelings about your appearance				Unweighted base	
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy or unhappy	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy	Total					
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	72	18	11	79	14	7	100	2,286				
Lone parent	68	19	13	76	13	11	100	837				
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	69	19	13	73	15	12	100	472				
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	68	19	13	80	11	9	100	365				
Couple: both 16+ hours	73	17	10	79	14	8	100	1,401				
Couple: one 16+ hours	71	17	12	80	14	6	100	731				
Couple: both 0-15 hours	71	19	10	80	13	7	100	154				
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	67	20	13	82	13	5	100	1,587				
Female	75	16	9	75	14	11	100	1,536				
<b>Age of child</b>												
11 years	75	17	8	83	9	8	100	646				
12 years	76	14	10	80	14	6	100	654				
13 years	72	17	10	82	12	6	100	593				
14 years	71	18	12	75	16	9	100	645				
15 years	60	23	17	73	17	10	100	585				
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	71	18	11	78	13	8	100	2,912				
Black	84	10	6	85	11	3	100	61				
Asian	82	13	4	82	15	3	100	80				
Other	70	17	13	81	15	4	100	67				

Continued

Table 14.12 Continued

	Feelings about your school work						Feelings about your appearance			Total	Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy or unhappy	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy					
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest quintile	70	19	11	77	13	10	100	406			
Second quintile	68	20	12	76	14	10	100	532			
Third quintile	70	19	11	83	12	5	100	524			
Fourth quintile	72	17	11	79	12	9	100	556			
Highest quintile	75	15	10	78	14	8	100	577			
Self-employed	71	17	11	78	15	7	100	528			
<b>Number of dependent children</b>											
One or two	71	18	11	77	14	8	100	2116			
Three or more	72	16	12	81	12	7	100	1007			
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	75	15	9	83	12	5	100	333			
5-10 years	72	17	11	80	12	7	100	992			
11-15 years	70	19	12	77	14	9	100	1798			
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	71	18	11	79	13	8	100	3,123			

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Table 14.13 Self-reported feelings about health and family by family characteristics

	Feelings about your health		Feelings about your family			Total	Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	88	8	4	95	3	100	2,283
Lone parent	86	9	5	90	6	100	837
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	85	9	6	90	7	100	471
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	86	10	4	90	6	100	366
Couple: both 16+ hours	88	9	4	95	4	100	1,399
Couple: one 16+ hours	89	7	4	95	3	100	730
Couple: both 0-15 hours	83	11	6	96	2	100	154
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	89	8	4	95	4	100	1,585
Female	86	9	4	93	5	100	1,535
<b>Age of child</b>							
11 years	89	7	4	98	2	100	646
12 years	90	6	4	95	4	100	652
13 years	89	7	4	94	3	100	593
14 years	86	10	4	92	5	100	643
15 years	82	12	6	90	6	100	586

Continued

Table 14.13 Continued

	Feelings about your health				Feelings about your family				Total	Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	87	8	4		94	4	2	100	2,909	
Black	89	9	2		92	7	1	100	61	
Asian	83	12	6		95	5		100	80	
Other	95	4	1		93	4	3	100	67	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest quintile	88	8	3		93	4	3	100	408	
Second quintile	85	10	5		93	6	2	100	532	
Third quintile	87	9	4		94	5	2	100	524	
Fourth quintile	87	9	4		94	3	3	100	555	
Highest quintile	88	9	3		95	3	2	100	575	
Self-employed	90	6	4		94	4	2	100	526	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>										
One or two	87	8	5		95	3	2	100	2,117	
Three or more	88	9	3		92	6	2	100	1,003	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	88	7	5		94	4	1	100	331	
5-10 years	90	7	3		94	4	2	100	991	
11-15 years	86	9	4		94	4	2	100	1,798	
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	87	8	4		94	4	2	100	3,120	

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

**Table 14.14 Self-reported feelings about life as a whole by family characteristics**

	Feelings about life as a whole			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		
<i>Row percent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	92	6	3	100	2,277
Lone parent	85	9	5	100	834
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	87	9	4	100	469
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	83	10	7	100	365
Couple: both 16+ hours	91	6	3	100	1,396
Couple: one 16+ hours	93	4	3	100	728
Couple: both 0-15 hours	85	11	4	100	153
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	91	6	3	100	1,579
Female	89	8	4	100	1,532
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	93	4	3	100	642
12 years	91	6	2	100	652
13 years	92	6	2	100	591
14 years	88	7	4	100	644
15 years	85	10	5	100	582
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	90	7	3	100	2,902
Black	91	5	4	100	61
Asian	90	9	1	100	79
Other	82	7	11	100	66
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest quintile	87	8	5	100	407
Second quintile	87	9	4	100	526
Third quintile	91	6	2	100	523
Fourth quintile	90	5	4	100	553
Highest quintile	91	6	3	100	577
Self-employed	92	6	2	100	525
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
One or two	90	7	4	100	2,110
Three or more	91	6	3	100	1,001
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	92	7	2	100	331
5-10 years	91	6	3	100	986
11-15 years	89	7	4	100	1,794
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	<b>90</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,111</b>

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.



# 15 Child maintenance

## 15.1 Child support receipt and type of agreement

Half (51 per cent) of families where there was a non-resident parent had an order or agreement for child support at the time of the study (Table 6.1). Two-thirds (65 per cent) of these families had received some child maintenance payments. Where an order or agreement was in place, no payment had been received by one-third (35 per cent) of families (Table 15.2).

Just over two-fifths (43 per cent) of all families had a voluntary agreement only compared with just under two-fifths (38 per cent) of families that received a Child Support Agency (CSA) assessment only. Almost half (48 per cent) of families with children aged 0-4 years had a voluntary agreement only compared with two-fifths of 11-15 year olds (Table 15.3).

## 15.2 Amounts received

The median of the weekly child maintenance payments received was £46 per week while the average was £60.07. Families with children aged zero to four years received £48.58 (mean) and £40.00 (median) per week whereas for 11 to 15 year olds these figures were £67.56 and £57.69, respectively (Table 15.4b).

Approximately two-thirds (63 per cent) of families with a maintenance order, or agreement, in place, received the entire sum on time. One-quarter (24 per cent) of families, however, sometimes received the sum late (Table 15.5a).

## 15.3 Reliability

Families in receipt of child maintenance via a voluntary agreement were more likely to receive the entire sum due 'always on time', compared with those receiving maintenance through a court order or CSA assessment (68 per cent compared with 60 and 47 per cent, respectively) (Table 15.5b/c/d).

## 15.4 Contact

Where a child and one of their parents lived apart, one-quarter (26 per cent) had no contact with their non-resident parent. One-third (35 per cent) of children saw their non-resident parent at least once a week, while a further eight per cent did so every day (Table 15.6). Younger children were more likely to experience weekly or daily contact with their non-resident parent than older children (Table 15.6).

Children with non-resident parents, living in lone parent families working 16 or more hours per week, were more likely to see their non-resident parent either daily, or at least once a week, compared with their non-working counterparts (51 per cent compared with 41 per cent) (Table 15.6).

Among children in families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week, daily contact, or contact at least once-a-week, was more commonplace than for children in families where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week (39 per cent compared with 22 per cent) (Table 15.6).



Table 15.1 Child support receipt by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Child support receipt				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Has an order or agreement for child	Has an support order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment	Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment	Does not have an order or agreement for child support		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	60	38	22	40	100	569
Lone parent	48	32	17	52	100	1,767
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	63	47	16	37	100	891
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	35	16	18	65	100	876
Couple: both 16+ hours	63	42	20	37	100	324
Couple: one 16+ hours	58	36	21	42	100	189
Couple: both 0-15 hours	49	16	34	51	100	56
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	47	29	18	53	100	881
5-10 years	55	36	19	45	100	776
11-15 years	53	34	19	47	100	524
16-18 years	56	40	16	44	100	155
<b>All</b>	51	33	18	49	100	2,336

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent.

Table 15.2 Receipt of child support by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>				
	Child support receipt		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Has an order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment	Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment		
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	63	37	100	339
Lone parent	65	35	100	872
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	75	25	100	570
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	47	53	100	302
Couple: both 16+ hours	67	33	100	201
Couple: one 16+ hours	63	37	100	112
Couple: both 0-15 hours	32	68	100	26
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	62	38	100	411
5-10 years	66	34	100	431
11-15 years	64	36	100	283
16-18 years	72	28	100	86
<b>All</b>	65	35	100	1,211

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

**Table 15.3 Type of agreement to receive child support by family characteristics**

	Type				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Court order only	Voluntary agreement only	CSA assessment only	Combination of types		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	10	38	41	12	100	338
Lone parent	7	45	37	10	100	863
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	51	30	11	100	566
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	34	52	8	100	297
Couple: both 16+ hours	9	43	37	10	100	201
Couple: one 16+ hours	12	32	41	15	100	111
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	19	69	8	100	26
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	3	48	37	11	100	407
5-10 years	7	43	40	10	100	427
11-15 years	11	40	40	9	100	282
16-18 years	26	33	29	12	100	85
<b>All</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,201</b>

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent with an agreement to receive child support.

Table 15.4a Total amount of child support received by family characteristics

Family type	Total amount of child support received (£ per week)						Total	Unweighted base
	Not received	£1-£24	£25 - £49	£50 - £74	£75 or more			
Couple	37	13	24	15	11	100	339	
Lone parent	35	12	21	14	18	100	872	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	11	4	11	8	10	44	570	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	4	4	2	2	25	302	
Couple: both 16+ hours	6	3	4	3	2	18	201	
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	1	3	2	1	10	112	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	2	0	0	0	0	2	26	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	14	6	8	6	3	36	411	
5-10 years	12	4	8	5	6	35	431	
11-15 years	8	2	4	3	5	22	283	
16-18 years	2	1	2	1	1	7	86	
<b>All</b>	35	13	22	15	16	100	1,211	

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

**Table 15.4b Mean and median weekly amount of child support received by family characteristics**

	<i>£ per week</i>		
	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Median</b>	<b><i>Total Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	50.25	40	212
Lone parent	64.33	47	567
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	65.74	50	426
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	60.45	30	141
Couple: both 16+ hours	51.3	42.94	135
Couple: one 16+ hours	48.56	40	69
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	8
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	48.58	40	256
5-10 years	67.11	49.99	278
11-15 years	67.56	57.69	184
16-18 years	57.48	35.89	61
<b>All</b>	60.07	46	779

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

**Table 15.5a Reliability of child maintenance payments (all agreements) by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	64	23	4	9	100	212
Lone parent	63	24	2	11	100	561
<b>Family unit working status:</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	64	23	2	10	100	424
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59	25	2	13	100	137
Couple: both 16+ hours	64	25	3	8	100	135
Couple: one 16+ hours	67	17	5	10	100	69
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	8
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	64	23	3	10	100	253
5-10 years	60	27	2	10	100	276
11-15 years	66	20	3	11	100	184
16-18 years	64	18	5	13	100	60
<b>All</b>	63	24	3	10	100	773

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support.

**Table 15.5b Reliability of child maintenance payments (court order) by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	65	19	3	13	100	38
Lone parent	57	23	5	15	100	69
<b>Family unit working status:</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	64	16	7	14	100	58
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	11
Couple: both 16+ hours	69	15		17	100	23
Couple: one 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	15
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	•	•	•	•	•	19
5-10 years	51	27	3	18	100	33
11-15 years	72	16	4	8	100	35
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	20
<b>All</b>	60	21	4	14	100	107

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support.

**Table 15.5c Reliability of child maintenance payments (voluntary agreement) by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	69	20	4	7	100	149
Lone parent	67	22	2	9	100	428
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	68	23	2	8	100	320
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	64	22	2	11	100	108
Couple: both 16+ hours	71	21	3	4	100	95
Couple: one 16+ hours	71	15	5	10	100	49
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	5
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	67	22	2	8	100	216
5-10 years	64	25	3	8	100	207
11-15 years	74	16	3	8	100	119
16-18 years	74	18	3	6	100	35
<b>All</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>577</b>

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a voluntary agreement.



**Table 15.5d Reliability of child maintenance payments (Child Support Agency assessment) by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	47	29	8	17	100	58
Lone parent	47	31	2	20	100	132
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	51	28	3	18	100	100
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	35	38		27	100	32
Couple: both 16+ hours	41	33	8	18	100	33
Couple: one 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	21
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	4
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	43	34	2	21	100	55
5-10 years	51	29	4	17	100	72
11-15 years	47	30	4	20	100	51
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	12
<b>All</b>	47	30	4	19	100	190

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a Child Support Agency assessment.

Table 15.6 Frequency of contact between child and non-resident parent by family characteristics

	Frequency of contact						Unweighted base
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	3	33	12	9	12	3	917
Lone parent	10	36	9	7	9	4	2,958
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	8	43	9	8	10	3	1,367
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	11	30	10	7	9	4	1,591
Couple both working 16+ hours	2	37	13	11	13	2	507
Couple one working 16+ hours	3	30	11	6	10	4	307
Couple neither working 16+ hours	2	20	14	10	13	9	103
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-4 years	16	37	6	5	7	2	845
5-10 years	6	36	13	8	8	3	1,326
11-15 years	5	36	11	9	11	4	1,244
16-18 years	4	25	8	12	19	4	460
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	8	36	11	8	9	4	2,029
Female	8	34	10	8	11	3	1,846
<b>All</b>	8	35	10	8	10	4	3,875

Base: All children who have a living, liable non-resident parent.

# 16 Childcare

## 16.1 Usage and arrangements for working mothers

Two-thirds (65 per cent – three percentage points higher than 2003) of working mothers used childcare (both formal and informal<sup>22</sup>) – 65 per cent couple and 64 per cent lone parent families. Children with lone parents working 16 or more hours per week had a level of childcare use (66 per cent) similar to that of children in couple families with both partners working 16 or more hours per week (67 per cent) (Table 16.1).

Children in couple families with one partner working one to 15 hours per week<sup>23</sup>, or one partner working 16 or more hours per week and children in lone parent families working one to 15 hours a week had a lower level of childcare use than other families (61 per cent, 59 per cent and 45 per cent, respectively) (Table 16.1).

Nine out of ten mothers with children aged zero to two and three to four years old used childcare. Childcare use declined as children got older to just under one-fifth (18 per cent) for 14 to 16 year olds (Table 16.1).

## 16.2 Types of childcare for working mothers

For children in couple families in which the mother worked the most common arrangement was for the 'partner/ex-partner' to provide childcare (30 per cent) – followed by 'parents/parents-in-law' (27 per cent). For children in lone parent families in which the mother worked the most common care arrangements were 'parents/parents-in-law' (29 per cent) and 'other relative/friend' (17 per cent) (Table 16.1).

If only one member of the couple was working 16 or more hours per week then, most often, childcare was provided for children by their mother's 'partner/ex-partner' (34 per cent). This fell to under one-third (27 per cent) in couple families where both partners worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 16.1).

---

<sup>22</sup> See footnote 25.

<sup>23</sup> Note: This group has a relatively small base.

Formal types of childcare were mostly used for younger, especially pre-school age, children (29 per cent of zero to two year olds went to 'day nursery/creche' and 22 per cent of three to four year olds went to 'nursery school/playgroup' – five percentage points higher than 2003)<sup>24</sup> (Table 16.1).

'After school club/breakfast clubs' were used the most by young school age children (14 per cent (three percentage points higher than 2003) of five to seven year olds and ten per cent of eight to ten year olds) (Table 16.1).

There was less variation by age associated with informal types of childcare, for example, childcare by 'other relatives and friends' increased slightly from 12 per cent for zero to two year old children to a high of 18 per cent for eight to ten year olds (Table 16.1).

### 16.3 Usage by mothers not in work

Childcare (both formal and informal) was used for less than half of the children in families in which the mother was not in work (48 per cent – eight percentage points higher than 2003). Childcare use for children in couple families in which both partners did not work was 44 per cent (11 percentage points higher than 2003) (Table 16.2).

Non-working mothers' were less likely to use childcare for their younger children (zero to two year olds 61 per cent – nine percentage points higher than 2003) compared with working mothers (90 per cent (Tables 16.1 and 16.2)). The pattern of use is also similar to that of working mothers, with the level of childcare use declining to just over one-tenth (13 per cent) for 14 to 16 year olds (Table 16.2).

### 16.4 Term time arrangements

One fifth (22 per cent) of children's childcare arrangements were not the same during school term-time and school holidays. Families with younger school age children were most likely to say that the arrangements for children were not the same (33 per cent for five to seven year old children compared with 13 per cent for 14 to 16 year olds). Younger children (zero to two years old) were least likely to have arrangements that were not the same during term-time and school holidays (eight per cent) (Table 16.3).

Children with lone parents working 16 or more hours per week and children in couples with both partners working these hours were most likely to have arrangements that were not the same during term-time and school holidays (22 and 24 per cent, respectively) (Table 16.3).

---

<sup>24</sup> The proportion of children aged three to four years with reported use of 'nursery/creche' and 'nursery school/playgroup' use are low. This is the case for both children with working mothers and non-working mothers (Tables 16.1 and 16.2). Other sources suggest high take-up, around 90%, of nursery classes for three to four year olds. A review of the childcare questions is being conducted for FACS 2005 (wave 7) and all the categories of childcare provision will be reconsidered.

## 16.5 Use of eligible and ineligible childcare<sup>25</sup>

Informal types of care were used to a greater degree for all family types (Table 16.4), although lone parents working one to 15 hours per week were the group least likely to use this form of childcare (36 per cent).<sup>26</sup>

One-fifth (19 per cent) of children with working mothers had eligible childcare arrangements and just over half (53 per cent) had ineligible childcare arrangements. One-fifth of lone parent and couple families used eligible childcare (22 per cent and 19 per cent, respectively) (Table 16.4).

Around two out of ten (17 per cent – 11 percentage points higher than 2003) children with lone parents working less than 16 hours per week used eligible childcare compared with zero per cent for couple families where neither parent worked these hours.<sup>27</sup> Similarly, one-fifth (19 per cent – six percentage points higher than 2003) of families in the lowest income quintile used eligible childcare (Table 16.4).

## 16.6 Payment

Four out of ten (38 per cent – two percentage points higher than 2003) children who used either formal or informal childcare were in paid forms of provision – 40 per cent lone parent and 37 per cent couple families (Table 16.5).

Paid childcare use was higher among children in families where the parents worked more hours – 43 per cent for lone parent families and couple families where both parents are working 16 or more hours per week (Table 16.5).

Half (49 per cent – five percentage points lower than 2003) of zero to two year olds were in paid childcare, falling to just under two-fifths (37 per cent) of five to seven year olds and one-tenth (13 per cent) of 11-13 year olds (Table 16.5).

## 16.7 Cost

Median childcare costs amongst families who used paid childcare, and where the mother worked, was £38 per week in term-time (a rise of £8 since 2003) and £52 per week in the school holidays (an increase of £2 since 2003) (Tables 16.6 and 16.7).

---

<sup>25</sup> Formal, paid types of care (that is, registered and approved childcare eligible for financial support) are together here referred to as **eligible** childcare, which includes group-based care such as nurseries and out-of school clubs as well as registered childminders. Informal types of care, such as care provided by family, friends or neighbours, are referred to here as **ineligible** childcare.

<sup>26</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.

<sup>27</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.

## 16.8 Quality of childcare

Families working more hours were more positive about the overall quality of childcare: lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (57 per cent – five percentage points higher than 2003) said that it was 'very' or 'fairly good' and four per cent said it was 'fairly' or 'very poor'. In contrast, in couple families where both partners were working 16 or more hours per week, three-fifths (59 per cent) said that the quality of childcare was 'very' or 'fairly good' and three per cent that it was 'very' or 'fairly poor' (Table 16.8).

Two-thirds (65 per cent – five percentage points higher than 2003) of mothers with children aged between 0 and four years old rated the quality of the childcare they received as 'very' or 'fairly good' whereas two-fifths (44 per cent) of mothers with children 11 to 15 years did so (Table 16.8).

## 16.9 Availability

One-third (35 per cent – three percentage points lower than 2003) of families said that there was 'not enough' childcare in their local area, while two-fifths (41 per cent – five percentage points higher than 2003) reported that there was 'about the right number' (Table 16.9).

Four out of ten (39 per cent – three percentage points lower than 2003) families with children aged zero to four years said there were 'not enough' childcare places compared with one-quarter (26 per cent – five percentage points lower than 2003) of those with children aged 11 to 15 years (Table 16.9).

## 16.10 Information

Fifty per cent (three percentage points higher than 2003) of families reported that the information available about childcare was 'about right'. Those with children aged zero to four years were more likely than those with children aged 11 to 15 to say that the information available was 'about right' (55 per cent – four percentage points higher than 2003 – compared with 41 per cent). They were also more likely to say that there was 'too little' (28 per cent compared with 17 per cent) (Table 16.10).

## 16.11 Affordability

Mothers in couple families in which both partners worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to say local childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' (50 per cent) than mothers in couple families in which neither partner worked 16 or more hours per week (35 per cent) (Table 16.11).

Lone parents working 16 or more hours per week were also more likely to say that

childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' (44 per cent) compared with lone parents not working 16 or more hours (31 per cent) (Table 16.11).

## 16.12 Information sources

Three out of ten (34 per cent in 2002 and 27 per cent in 2003) mothers had obtained information about local childcare services. Families with children aged zero to four years were the most likely to have obtained information (49 per cent) (Table 16.12).

The principal source of information used was informal, 'word-of-mouth' (21 per cent (three percentage points higher than 2003) of all mothers and 35 per cent (five percentage points higher than 2003) of those with children aged zero to four years had received information on childcare by word-of-mouth) (Table 16.12).

Table 16.1 Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement							
		Partner	Ex-partner	Parents in-law	Child(ren)'s older brother or sister	Other relative/ friend	Day nursery	Creche	
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	65	29	1	27	4	11	7	1	
Lone parent	64	2	12	29	5	17	5	0	
<b>Work status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	66	2	12	30	5	17	6	0	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	45		13	20	7	16	1		
Couple: both 16+ hours	67	27	1	30	4	12	8	1	
Couple: one 16+ hours	59	34	0	20	3	8	3	0	
Couple: either 1-15 hours	61	60		6	1				
<b>Sex of child</b>									
Male	65	25	3	28	4	13	6	1	
Female	64	23	3	28	4	11	6	0	
<b>Age of child</b>									
0-2 years	90	27	2	39	1	12	27	2	
3-4 years	90	30	2	35	1	12	17	1	
5-7 years	76	31	3	37	3	16	1		
8-10 years	73	30	4	32	6	18	0		
11-13 years	56	23	4	22	9	14	0		
14-16 years	18	9	1	7	3	3			
<b>All</b>	65	24	3	28	4	12	6	0	

Continued



Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement							
	Nursery school	Playgroup/ pre-school	Registered childminder	Unregistered childminder	Nanny/au pair	After school club/ breakfast club	Holiday play scheme	Only work(ed) during school hours
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	2	5	1	1	4	3	25
Lone parent	2	1	8	1	1	7	3	23
<b>Work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	2	1	9	1	1	8	3	21
Lone parent: 1-15 hours		2	1					47
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	2	7	1	1	5	4	21
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	2	2	0	0	2	2	35
Couple: either 1-15 hours	4					2		24
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	2	1	6	1	1	5	3	25
Female	2	2	5	1	1	5	3	24
<b>Age of child</b>								
0-2 years	5	3	11	1	1			5
3-4 years	14	8	10	1	2	4	2	15
5-7 years	0	1	8	2	1	14	7	35
8-10 years	0	0	7	2	2	10	6	39
11-13 years			2	1	1	2	3	32
14-16 years			0	0	0	0	1	17
<b>All</b>	2	1	6	1	1	5	3	24

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						Total	Unweighted base
	Old enough to look after themselves	I take/ took them to work with me	I work(ed) at home	Other type of arrangement	Childcare not required			
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	19	17	5	3	35	100	5,808	
Lone parent	23	21	3	2	36	100	1,478	
<b>Work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	23	22	3	2	34	100	1,362	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	12	11	3	3	55	100	116	
Couple: both 16+ hours	21	19	4	3	33	100	4,380	
Couple: one 16+ hours	12	11	8	3	41	100	1,371	
Couple: either 1-15 hours	18	18	5	12	39	100	57	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	19	17	5	3	35	100	3,786	
Female	20	19	5	3	36	100	3,500	
<b>Age of child</b>								
0-2 years		0	4	6	10	100	1166	
3-4 years		1	4	2	10	100	710	
5-7 years	0	2	5	2	24	100	1,240	
8-10 years	2	3	6	3	27	100	1,292	
11-13 years	26	21	6	3	44	100	1,453	
14-16 years	73	68	4	2	82	100	1,425	
<b>All</b>	19	18	5	3	35	100	7,286	

Base: All children where mother is in work.

Note: Row per cent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

Table 16.2 Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mother by family characteristics

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement					
		Partner	Ex-partner	Parents in-law	Child(ren)'s older brother or sister	Other relative/ friend	Day nursery
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	49	28	1	21	3	14	2
Lone parent	46	2	12	21	4	19	2
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	46	2	12	21	4	19	2
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	51	28	1	23	3	15	2
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	30	19		5	7		9
Couple: both not working	44	30	2	12	4	10	1
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	61	27	4	31	1	19	4
3-4 years	64	23	5	26	2	19	5
5-7 years	54	24	8	22	3	19	0
8-10 years	49	19	6	21	6	17	
11-13 years	32	12	4	9	7	10	
14-16 years	13	4	2	3	2	4	
All	48	20	5	21	3	16	2

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Creche	Nursery school	Playgroup or pre-school	Registered childminder	Unregistered childminder	Nanny/ au pair/ home childcarer	After school club/ breakfast club
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	1	3	4	1	0	1	2
Lone parent	1	2	1	2	0	0	2
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	1	2	1	2	0	0	2
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	2	3	4	2	0	1	2
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working			1				
Couple: both not working	0	2	1	1			0
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	3	3	6	3	0	0	
3-4 years	0	14	10	3	1		1
5-7 years	0	0	0	2	0	1	4
8-10 years		0	0	1	0	0	4
11-13 years		0		0		1	2
14-16 years					1	1	
<b>All</b>	1	3	3	2	0	0	2

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					Total	Unweighted base
	Holiday play scheme	Old enough to look after themselves	Other type of arrangement	None of these	Childcare not required		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	0	4	0	47	51	100	2,819
Lone parent	0	6	1	48	54	100	1,572
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	0	6	1	48	54	100	1,572
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	0	4	0	45	49	100	2,210
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working		13		56	70	100	28
Couple: both not working	1	5	0	51	56	100	581
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years			1	39	39	100	1,138
3-4 years			0	36	36	100	586
5-7 years	0	0	0	46	46	100	768
8-10 years	1	0		51	51	100	728
11-13 years	0	10	0	60	68	100	630
14-16 years	0	28	0	60	87	100	541
<b>All</b>	0	5	0	47	52	100	4,391

Base: All children where mother is not in work.

Note: Row per cent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 16.3 Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays by family characteristics**

	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	78	22	100	5,822
Lone parent	78	22	100	1,483
<b>Work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	78	22	100	1,367
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	81	19	100	116
Couple: both 16+ hours	76	24	100	4,390
Couple: one 16+ hours	81	19	100	1,375
Couple: either 1-15 hours	89	11	100	57
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-2 years	92	8	100	1,172
3-4 years	78	22	100	711
5-7 years	67	33	100	1,243
8-10 years	68	32	100	1,295
11-13 years	75	25	100	1,460
14-16 years	87	13	100	1,424
<b>All</b>	<b>78</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>7,305</b>

Base: All children where mother is in work.

Table 16.4 Childcare arrangements by family characteristics

	Childcare arrangement					Unweighted base
	Childcare used	Eligible childcare	Ineligible childcare	Childcare not required	Total	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	65	19	54	35	100	5,808
Lone parent	64	22	48	36	100	1,478
<b>Work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	66	23	50	34	100	1,362
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	45	17	36	55	100	116
Couple: both 16+ hours	67	21	54	33	100	4,380
Couple: one 16+ hours	59	12	51	41	100	1,371
Couple: either 1-15 hours	61		61	39	100	57
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	85	30	68	15	100	2,625
5-10 years	65	16	54	35	100	2,785
11-15 years	36	8	31	64	100	1,689
16-18 years	6	0	6	94	100	187
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	64	19	52	36	100	5,787
Social tenant	62	19	51	38	100	919
Private tenant	72	17	60	28	100	390
Other, including shared ownership	69	26	53	31	100	164
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	65	19	53	35	100	6,888
Black	65	20	50	35	100	117
Asian	65	15	50	35	100	148
Other	55	20	44	45	100	128

Continued

Table 16.4 Continued

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement			Childcare not required	Total	Unweighted base
		Eligible childcare	Ineligible childcare	Childcare not required			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	63	19	51	37	100	585	
Second quintile	66	20	53	34	100	975	
Third quintile	69	17	59	31	100	1,306	
Fourth quintile	66	20	55	34	100	1,560	
Highest quintile	69	24	52	31	100	1,569	
Self-employed	53	14	44	47	100	1,291	
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	74	20	64	26	100	385	
North West	68	19	56	32	100	843	
Yorkshire and The Humber	71	22	59	29	100	717	
East Midlands	63	22	48	37	100	608	
West Midlands	67	18	55	33	100	840	
South West	64	20	51	36	100	705	
Eastern	51	13	42	49	100	569	
London	65	22	49	35	100	499	
South East	58	17	50	42	100	1,025	
Wales	69	20	60	31	100	414	
Scotland	70	21	53	30	100	681	
<b>All</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>53</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>7,286</b>	

Base: All children where mother is in work.

Note: Row per cent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.



**Table 16.5 Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Whether pays for childcare (term-time or holidays)</b>				
	<b>Pays for childcare</b>	<b>Does not pay for childcare</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	37	63	100	<i>3,738</i>
Lone parent	40	60	100	<i>933</i>
<b>Work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	43	57	100	<i>882</i>
Lone parent: 1-15 hours		100	100	<i>51</i>
Couple: both 16+ hours	43	57	100	<i>2,892</i>
Couple: one 16+ hours	21	79	100	<i>810</i>
Couple: either 1-15 hours		100	100	<i>36</i>
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-2 years	49	51	100	<i>1,491</i>
3-4 years	45	55	100	<i>750</i>
5-7 years	37	63	100	<i>1,011</i>
8-10 years	30	70	100	<i>813</i>
11-13 years	13	87	100	<i>494</i>
14-16 years	9	91	100	<i>109</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>62</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>4,668</i></b>

Base: All children where mother is in work and who use childcare during school term time or school holidays.

Note: If childcare arrangements differ during term-time and holidays, paid-for childcare is counted.

**Table 16.6 Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time) Median	Total <i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	40	1,220
Lone parent	35	320
<b>Work status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	35	320
Couple: both 16+ hours	42	1,082
Couple: one 16+ hours	20	138
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	62	706
3-4 years	43	315
5-7 years	20	301
8-10 years	21	168
11-13 years	16	41
14-16 years	•	8
<b>All</b>	38	1,539

Base: All children where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school term-time.

**Table 16.7 Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (holidays) Median	Total <i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	51	1,119
Lone Parent	60	320
<b>Work status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	60	317
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	3
Couple: both 16+ hours	56	996
Couple: one 16+ hours	28	122
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	67	653
3-4 years	51	273
5-7 years	33	278
8-10 years	40	173
11-13years	42	55
14-16 years	•	7
<b>All</b>	52	1,439

Base: All children where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school holidays.

Table 16.8 Quality of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics

	Quality of childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	Very good	Fairly good	Neither good nor poor	Fairly poor	Very poor		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	18	40	11	3	0	28	4,791
Lone parent	15	38	12	4	2	30	1,859
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	40	12	3	1	27	915
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	37	11	4	3	32	944
Couple: both 16+ hours	17	42	11	3	0	27	2,653
Couple: one 16+ hours	19	40	10	2	0	28	1,828
Couple: both 0-15 hours	13	34	15	3	1	34	310
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	22	43	10	3	1	21	2,907
5-10 years	15	40	11	3	1	29	2,042
11-15 years	9	35	13	2	1	40	1,478
16-18 years	9	29	14	2	2	46	223
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	16	38	11	3	1	31	2,768
2	18	41	11	2	1	27	2,759
3	17	42	10	3	1	27	834
4 or more	14	43	12	3	1	28	289
<b>All</b>	17	40	11	3	1	28	6,650

Base: All families.

Table 16.9 Availability of childcare places (at any time) in local area by family characteristics

	Availability of childcare places in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	Too many	About the right number	Not enough	Don't know			
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	1	42	34	23	100	4,791	
Lone parent	1	37	38	24	100	1,859	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	37	38	24	100	915	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0	37	38	24	100	944	
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	40	37	23	100	2,653	
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	46	31	22	100	1,828	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	40	30	30	100	310	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	1	43	39	16	100	2,907	
5-10 years	1	42	36	22	100	2,042	
11-15 years	1	37	26	36	100	1,478	
16-18 years	1	29	26	44	100	223	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	1	39	36	25	100	2,768	
2	1	43	34	22	100	2,759	
3	2	43	35	21	100	834	
4 or more	2	43	32	24	100	289	
<b>All</b>	1	41	35	23	100	6,650	

Base: All families.

Row per cent

Table 16.10 Level of information available about childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics

	Amount of information available about childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	About right	Too much	Too little	Don't know			
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	51	1	22	25	100	4,791	
Lone parent	47	1	28	24	100	1,859	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	47	1	27	26	100	915	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46	1	30	22	100	944	
Couple: both 16+ hours	51	1	22	26	100	2,653	
Couple: one 16+ hours	53	2	22	23	100	1,828	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	48	1	23	28	100	310	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	55	1	28	15	100	2,907	
5-10 years	51	2	23	24	100	2,042	
11-15 years	41	2	17	41	100	1,478	
16-18 years	37		13	50	100	223	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	48	1	26	25	100	2,768	
2	52	1	22	25	100	2,759	
3	51	2	23	24	100	834	
4 or more	50	1	22	27	100	289	
<b>All</b>	50	1	24	25	100	6,650	

Base: All families.

Table 16.11 Overall affordability of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics

	Overall affordability of childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	Very affordable	Fairly affordable	Not at all affordable	Don't know			
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	5	42	25	27	100	4,791	
Lone parent	4	33	32	31	100	1,859	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	4	40	30	26	100	915	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	26	34	35	100	944	
Couple: both 16+ hours	5	45	24	26	100	2,653	
Couple: one 16+ hours	6	40	26	27	100	1,828	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	29	29	36	100	310	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	6	43	33	18	100	2,907	
5-10 years	6	39	26	29	100	2,042	
11-15 years	3	35	18	44	100	1,478	
16-18 years	1	31	16	52	100	223	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	4	39	27	30	100	2,768	
2	6	41	26	27	100	2,759	
3	5	41	28	26	100	834	
4 or more	4	32	34	30	100	289	
<b>All</b>	5	40	27	28	100	6,650	

Base: All families.

Row per cent

Table 16.12 Sources of information about childcare in local area by family characteristics

	Yes, obtained information	Word of mouth	Sources of information					Your employment service or Jobcentre adviser employer
			Children's information services	Childcare Link	National organisations	Employment service or Jobcentre adviser employer	Your	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	31	22	5	2	1	2	4	
Lone parent	27	17	4	1	1	1	2	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	26	17	5	1	1	2	3	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	27	16	4	2	1		2	
Couple: both 16+ hours	30	21	5	2	1	3	4	
Couple: one 16+ hours	34	25	6	2	1	1	5	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	22	12	1	1	0	0	2	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	49	35	9	3	1	2	5	
5-10 years	22	14	3	1	1	2	3	
11-15 years	9	6	1	0	0	1	1	
16-18 years	2	1			0		0	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	32	23	6	2	1	2	4	
2	29	20	5	1	1	2	4	
3	24	17	3	1	1	1	3	
4 or more	27	18	3	1	0	2	3	
<b>All</b>	30	21	5	2	1	2	4	

Continued

Base: All families.

Note: Row per cent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.



Table 16.12 Continued

	Sources of information							Child's school
	Local advertising	Yellow Pages	Doctor's surgery	Health visitor	Local community centre	Internet		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	2	5	1	2	3	1	
Lone parent	2	1	4	1	2	4	1	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	2	1	2	1	2	3	1	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	2	6	1	2	5	2	
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	1	4	1	2	3	1	
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	2	7	2	2	3	1	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		3	8	1	1	2	1	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	3	3	11	2	2	4	1	
5-10 years	0	1	0	1	2	3	2	
11-15 years	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	
16-18 years		0	0	0	1	1		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	2	2	6	1	2	3	1	
2	1	1	4	2	2	3	1	
3	1	2	3	1	1	3	2	
4 or more		2	6	2	1	3	1	
<b>All</b>	2	2	5	1	2	3	1	

Continued

Base: All families.

Note: Row per cent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

Table 16.12 Continued

	Parent and toddler group /playgroup	Sources of information				Total	Unweighted base
		Other professional	Leaflets, flyers through the door	Other	No obtained information or none of these		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	0	0	0	0	100	4,999	
Lone parent	0	0	0	1	100	1,941	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0	0	0	74	970		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0	1	0	1	100	971	
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	100	2,801	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	100	1,881	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		1		78	317		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	1	1	0	1	100	2,925	
5-10 years	0	0	0	0	100	2,063	
11-15 years		0	0		100	1,486	
16-18 years	0	0	0	98	466		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	0	0	0	0	100	3,018	
2	0	0	0	0	100	2,789	
3	0	0	0	0	100	841	
4 or more		0	0	1	100	292	
<b>All</b>	0	0	0	0	100	6,940	

Base: All families.

Note: Row per cent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

# Appendix A

## Weighting the FACS analysis

### A.1 Introduction

The following grossing weights are supplied with the Wave 6 data:

**fgrossw** Grossing weight to survey numbers. Sums to sample numbers (6,949 families with dependent children in 2004), i.e.  $\text{MEAN}(\text{fgrossw})=1$ .

**fgrossp** Grossing weight to population numbers. Sums to administrative numbers (around 6,961,380 families with dependent children in 2004).  $\text{MEAN}(\text{fgrossp}) \sim 1,002$ .

### A.2 Grossing up

Grossing up means calculating weighting factors that, when applied to the data, give estimates for the survey that match the population's known profile on a range of different characteristics. Some (rather technical) descriptions of the approach may be found in Deville and Särndal (1992) and Vanderhoeft (2002).

### A.3 Grossing up at Wave 6

The Wave 5 report (Willitts *et al.*, 2005) detailed important changes made to the calculation of grossing weights at that wave compared to the weighting regime of Wave 4. The weighting regime of Wave 6 followed the same procedures agreed at Wave 5.

For Wave 6, an iterative procedure was used that matched the sample to five separate pieces of information, while ensuring that the weights were not too widely spread, and not too distant from the basic cross-sectional weight.

The 'control totals' used to generate the grossing weight 'fgrossp' were:<sup>28</sup>

- Age distribution of Child Benefit (ChB) recipients.
- Number of dependent children.
- Region.
- Proportion of lone parents.
- Number/proportion of New Tax Credit (NTC) recipients.

#### A.4 The control totals for the Wave 6 grossing regime

HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC) (published from a five per cent ChB sample in November 2004) provided the control totals for the first four variables (age of recipient; number of dependent children; family type; and region). The SAS-based macro (CALMAR) used to calculate the grossing weights can use either population totals or proportions. The proportions option, however, must be accompanied by an estimate of the total number of cases in the population (which in this case is the total number of families with dependent children in Great Britain). The proportions, derived from the totals provided by HMRC, were as shown in table A.1.

**Table A.1 Proportions derived from the totals provided by HMRC**

Characteristic	Revised grossing weights 2004 (%)	Grossing weights 2005 (%)
<b>Age of recipient (years)</b>		
16-24	6.22	7.8
25-29	9.74	11.0
30-34	19.04	20.2
35-39	24.97	25
40-44	21.72	20.6
45-49	12.18	10.6
50+	6.13	4.8
<b>Number of dependent children</b>		
One	44.2	44.52
Two	39.2	39.08
Three	12.5	12.35
Four+	4.1	4.05
Continued		

<sup>28</sup> Note that fgrossw is simply a scaled version of fgrossp.

Table A.1 Continued

Characteristic	Revised grossing weights 2004 (%)	Grossing weights 2005 (%)
Lone parent	25 <sup>1</sup>	25
<b>Region of respondent</b>		
North East	5.1	4.99
North West and Merseyside	12.1	12.03
Yorkshire and The Humber	8.6	8.58
East Midlands	7.7	7.7
West Midlands	9.4	9.38
East of England	9.6	9.58
London	11.4	11.55
South East	14.0	13.98
South West	8.4	8.38
Wales	5.1	5.19
Scotland	8.6	8.64
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,980,000</b>	<b>6,961,380</b>

<sup>1</sup> The proportion of lone parents is based on research by John Haskey (2002).

## A.5 Control totals for New Tax Credit recipients

The grossing regime of Wave 5 was revised to account for the introduction of the Working Tax Credit (WTC) and the Child Tax Credit (CTC). The weighting regime of Wave 6 continued to use the number/proportion of NTC recipients as a control total or 'benchmark' factor. The grossing factors, fgrossw and fgrossp, use the four control totals set out earlier plus a **three**-fold split on tax credits. The control totals for this three-way split were provided by HMRC and are as follows. Note that 'other families' is calculated as the difference between the sum of the first two rows subtracted from the total number of families on ChB, the latter figure also supplied by HMRC:

Table A.2 Control totals for fgrossp

Category	(HMRC totals) : NTC admin figures, November 2004	%
Families claiming WTC and CTC	1,456,000	20.92
Families claiming CTC only	3,039,500	43.66
Other families	2,465,880	35.42
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,961,380</b>	

## A.6 Important edit to the data

Note that in deriving the corresponding variables using the Families and Children Study (FACS) Wave 6 dataset, those families who were identified as claiming WTC only were edited to the claiming WTC and CTC group. It was felt that these families were responding in error.

Table A.3 compares the distributions of the sample to that of the population on these five dimensions.

**Table A.3 Effects of cross-sectional and grossing weights 2005**

	<i>Column percentages</i>			
Characteristic	Unweighted figures	Basic cross-section weights (fXSW)	Grossing weights (fGROSSP)	Population data
<b>Age of recipient (years)</b>				
16-24	7.9	7.2	7.8	7.8
25-29	10.6	9.9	11.0	11.0
30-34	19.0	18.5	20.2	20.2
35-39	23.9	24.0	25.0	25.0
40-44	21.5	21.8	20.6	20.6
45-49	11.2	11.9	10.6	10.6
50+	5.8	6.7	4.8	4.8
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
One	43.6	44.9	44.5	44.5
Two	40.1	39.3	39.1	39.1
Three	12.1	11.7	12.4	12.4
Four+	4.2	4.1	4.1	4.1
<b>Lone parent</b>	27.9	25.5	25.0	25.0
<b>Region of respondent</b>				
North East	5.9	5.1	5.0	5.0
North West and Merseyside	11.2	11.9	12.0	12.0
Yorkshire and the Humber	9.7	8.9	8.6	8.6
East Midlands	8.0	7.4	7.7	7.7
West Midlands	10.7	9.7	9.4	9.4
South West	9.0	8.8	8.4	8.4
Eastern	8.2	9.6	9.6	9.6
London	8.6	10.9	11.5	11.6
South East	13.2	13.6	14.0	14.0
Wales	6.1	5.3	5.2	5.2
Scotland	9.6	9.0	8.6	8.6

Continued

Table A.3 Continued

<i>Column percentages</i>				
Characteristic	Unweighted figures	Basic cross-section weights (fXSW)	Grossing weights (fGROSSP)	Population data
Three fold split on NTC				
CTCs only	41.3	42.0	43.7	43.7
WTC and CTC	22.4	21.4	20.9	20.9
Other families	36.3	36.6	35.4	35.4
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,949</b>	<b>6,949</b>	<b>6,949</b>	<b>6,961,380</b>

## A.7 Comparing the grossing weights for Waves 5 and 6

This final section compares the grossing weights for Waves 5 and 6. Table A.4 provides a number of descriptive statistics for *egrossw* and *fgrossw*: including the weighted distribution of family unit working status (*ework1* and *fwork1*). Figure A.1 shows the distribution of the weights using histograms. Both the table and histograms reveal a strong consistency between the grossing weights for Waves 5 and 6.

Table A.4 Descriptive statistics for egrossw and fgrossw

	Number of families	Range	Minimum and maximum	5 <sup>th</sup> and 95 <sup>th</sup> percentiles	Coefficient of variation (standard deviation/mean) * 100	Variance inflation factor <sup>1</sup>	Family unit work status (weighted) <sup>2</sup>
Grossing weight scaled to survey numbers at Wave 5 (egrossw)	7,335	2.56	0.32 – 2.88	0.64 – 1.44	23.74%	1.056	1 (12.1%) 2 (13.0%) 3 (40.9%) 4 (29.2%) 5 (4.9%)
Grossing weight scaled to survey numbers at Wave 6 (fgrossw)	6,949	2.85	0.34 – 3.19	0.62 – 1.44	24.74%	1.061	1 (12.1%) 2 (12.9%) 3 (41.6%) 4 (28.8%) 5 (4.6%)

<sup>1</sup> A formula that gives an approximate measure of the increase in the variance of sample means purely as a result of weighting is:

$$I = \frac{n \sum w_i^2}{(\sum w_i)^2}$$

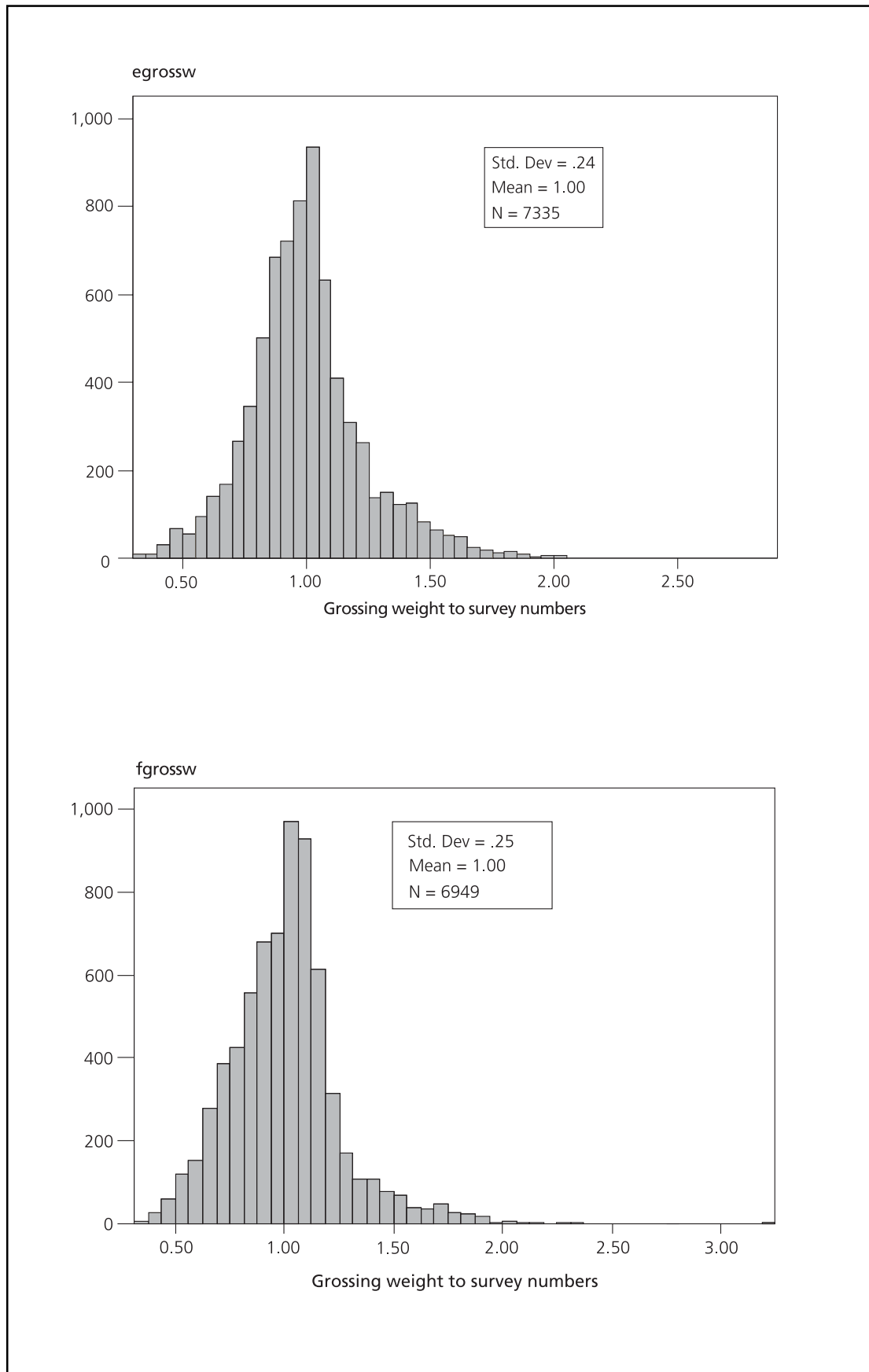
This can be termed the 'variance inflation factor'. The more varied the weights then the larger the variance inflation factor.

<sup>2</sup> Family unit working status is defined as follows:

1. Lone parent: working 16+ hours.
2. Lone parent: not working or working one to 15 hours.
3. Couple: both working 16+ hours.
4. Couple: one working 16+ hours.
5. Couple: both not working or working one to 15 hours.



Figure A.1 Histogram of the weights





# Appendix B

## Standard error analysis

One of the effects of using a complex design is that standard errors for survey estimates are generally higher than the standard errors that would be derived from a simple random sample of the same size. The ratio of the standard error of the complex sample to that of a simple random sample of the same size is known as the design factor. Put another way, the design factor (or 'deft') is the factor by which the standard error of an estimate from a simple random sample has to be multiplied to give the true standard error of the complex design.

The true standard errors and design factors for Wave 6 have been calculated using a Taylor Series expansion method (implemented by the survey commands in STATA). In this appendix the true standard errors and design factor values (which are themselves subject to random sampling error) are documented for selected survey estimates presented in the topic reports.

The tables below present the true standard errors and design factors for a selection of tables in the report.

**Table B.1 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family type by family characteristics**

	% lone parent	True standard error	Lone parent Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	48.5	1.6	45.3	51.7	1.41	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	51.5	1.6	48.3	54.7	1.41	971
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	37.5	1.39	34.8	40.3	1.27	686
5-10 years	33.3	1.12	31.1	35.5	1.05	656
11-15 years	22	0.95	20.1	23.9	1.01	454
16-18 years	7.1	0.59	6	8.3	1.02	145
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	55.1	1.22	52.6	57.5	1.08	1,035
2	31.1	1.15	28.9	33.4	1.09	638
3	10.4	0.81	8.8	12	1.17	199
4 or more	3.4	0.45	2.5	4.3	1.09	69
<b>Gender of mother</b>						
Male	4.1	0.47	3.2	5	1.05	86
Female	95.9	0.47	95	96.8	1.05	1,855
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	15.5	0.96	13.6	17.4	1.17	282
25-29 years	13.6	0.87	11.9	15.3	1.12	253
30-34 years	18.1	0.96	16.2	20	1.1	329
35-39 years	21.5	0.97	19.6	23.4	1.04	405
40-44 years	17.2	0.9	15.4	19	1.06	355
45 years and over	14.1	0.94	12.3	16	1.19	317
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	91.1	1.43	88.2	93.9	2.22	1,784
Black	4.7	1.01	2.7	6.7	2.09	81
Asian	1.8	0.49	0.8	2.7	1.62	32
Other	2.4	0.5	1.5	3.4	1.42	42
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	33	1.65	29.7	36.3	1.55	659
Social tenant	48.4	2.06	44.3	52.4	1.81	939
Private tenant	14.5	1.05	12.4	16.6	1.32	267
Other, including shared ownership	4.2	0.51	3.2	5.2	1.12	73

Continued

Table B.1 Continued

	% lone parent	Lone parent			Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
		True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	49.9	1.48	47	52.9	1.31	954
Second quintile	31.8	1.13	29.6	34	1.07	629
Third quintile	10.7	0.81	9.1	12.3	1.15	206
Fourth quintile	3.6	0.47	2.7	4.6	1.1	70
Highest quintile	1.3	0.32	0.7	2	1.21	26
Self-employed	2.6	0.39	1.8	3.4	1.08	56
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	6	2.16	1.7	10.3	4	144
North West	10.5	2.43	5.7	15.3	3.49	190
Yorkshire and The Humber	9.9	2.55	4.9	15	3.75	220
East Midlands	8.2	2.38	3.5	12.9	3.81	166
West Midlands	8.2	2.13	4	12.4	3.42	178
South West	7	2.17	2.7	11.3	3.75	146
Eastern	7	2.06	2.9	11.1	3.55	118
London	14.1	3.13	7.9	20.3	3.96	195
South East	11.8	2.47	6.9	16.7	3.38	212
Wales	6.6	2.22	2.2	11	3.94	151
Scotland	10.6	2.69	5.3	15.9	3.84	221
<b>All</b>	100	0	100	100	0	1,941

Base: All lone parent families.

**Table B.2 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics**

	Good health status over previous 12 months					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% in good health	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	73.2	0.73	71.8	74.6	1.18	4,954
Lone parent	58.8	1.28	56.3	61.3	1.08	1,941
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	67.8	1.49	64.9	70.8	0.92	970
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	56.7	6.16	44.5	68.9	1.03	77
Lone parent: not working	49.8	1.91	46	53.6	1.1	894
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	77.2	0.82	75.5	78.8	1.05	2,783
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	74.6	3.35	67.9	81.2	0.99	162
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	75.8	2.16	71.5	80.1	1.23	566
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	69.5	1.63	66.2	72.7	1.22	1,113
Couple: mother and partner not working	44.4	3.31	37.8	50.9	1.09	269
Couple: other	59.4	6.56	46.4	72.3	1.07	61
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	71.8	0.92	69.9	73.6	1.12	2,896
5-10 years	70.7	1.21	68.3	73.1	1.19	2,056
11-15 years	66.3	1.23	63.9	68.8	0.98	1,478
16-18 years	60.2	2.44	55.4	65	1.05	465
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	65.5	2.25	61.1	70	1.1	550
25-29 years	69.5	1.68	66.2	72.8	1.01	735
30-34 years	72.3	1.34	69.6	74.9	1.12	1,305
35-39 years	71.1	1.17	68.8	73.4	1.08	1,652
40-44 years	69.5	1.26	67	71.9	1.03	1,487
45 years and over	65.7	1.71	62.3	69.1	1.17	1,166

Continued

Table B.2 Continued

	Good health status over previous 12 months					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% in good health	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	70	0.77	68.5	71.5	1.35	6,396
Black	67.6	3.63	60.5	74.8	0.95	145
Asian	64.1	3.41	57.3	70.8	1.06	208
Other	63.9	3.91	56.2	71.6	1	138
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	59.5	1.59	56.4	62.6	1.11	1,253
Second quintile	59.1	1.39	56.4	61.8	0.97	1,234
Third quintile	68.1	1.45	65.3	71	1.07	1,154
Fourth quintile	74.3	1.43	71.5	77.1	1.12	1,139
Highest quintile	80.6	1.11	78.4	82.8	0.96	1,127
Self-employed	76.9	1.44	74.1	79.8	1.08	988
<b>All</b>	69.6	0.73	68.1	71	1.33	6,895

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table B.3 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics**

	Highest academic qualification in family					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% with none	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	5.6	0.47	4.6	6.5	1.48	4,950
Lone parent	25	1.34	22.4	27.7	1.29	1,934
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	13.7	1.15	11.4	16	0.97	966
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	35.7	1.8	32.1	39.3	1.12	968
Couple: both 16+ hours	3.4	0.36	2.6	4.1	1.08	2,779
Couple: one 16+ hours	5.6	0.7	4.3	7	1.34	1,863
Couple: both 0-15 hours	25.7	2.78	20.2	31.2	1.12	308
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	8.6	0.66	7.3	9.9	1.28	2,893
5-10 years	10.2	0.87	8.5	11.9	1.28	2,052
11-15 years	13.7	1.23	11.3	16.2	1.35	1,475
16-18 years	14.1	1.88	10.3	17.8	1.14	464
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	9.9	0.63	8.6	11.1	1.69	6,387
Black	21.5	4.25	13.1	29.9	1.27	145
Asian	15.9	3.34	9.2	22.5	1.36	206
Other	16.2	3.74	8.8	23.6	1.25	138
Missing	28	17.3	0	62.2	1.2	8
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	14.5	2.8	8.9	20	1.47	409
North West	9.3	2	5.4	13.3	1.97	763
Yorkshire and The Humber	12.6	2.12	8.4	16.8	1.56	667
East Midlands	13.3	2.09	9.2	17.5	1.42	551
West Midlands	9.8	1.78	6.2	13.3	1.53	735
South West	6	0.83	4.3	7.6	0.84	620

Continued



Table B.3 Continued

	Highest academic qualification in family					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% with none	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
Eastern	6.4	1.08	4.2	8.5	1.14	563
London	13.8	2.97	8	19.7	2.41	583
South East	7	1.03	4.9	9	1.26	913
Wales	17.6	3.18	11.4	23.9	1.58	419
Scotland	11.8	1.95	7.9	15.6	1.48	661
<b>All</b>	10.5	0.67	9.1	11.8	1.82	6,884

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table B.4 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family unit work status by family characteristics**

	Family unit work status					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% lone parent working 16+ hours	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	0	0	0	0	0	4,954
Lone parent	48.5	1.6	45.3	51.7	1.33	1,941
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	7.4	0.51	6.3	8.4	1.08	2,896
5-10 years	15.3	0.8	13.7	16.9	1	2,056
11-15 years	15.9	0.92	14.1	17.7	0.95	1,478
16-18 years	19.4	1.82	15.8	23	0.97	465
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	16.5	0.73	15.1	17.9	1.08	3,000
2	10.1	0.61	8.9	11.3	1.05	2,774
3	6.3	0.86	4.7	8	1.02	831
4 or more	3.7	1.07	1.6	5.8	0.95	290
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	12.3	0.48	11.3	13.2	1.16	6,396
Black	21.7	2.82	16.1	27.3	0.84	145
Asian	5.4	1.34	2.7	8	0.89	208
Other	10.2	2.7	4.9	15.6	1.1	138
Missing	9.6	9.46	0	28.3	1	8
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	19.9	1.14	17.6	22.1	0.98	1,253
Second quintile	29.5	1.35	26.9	32.2	1.02	1,234
Third quintile	11.9	1.07	9.8	14	1.14	1,154
Fourth quintile	4.9	0.66	3.6	6.2	1.05	1,139
Highest quintile	1.5	0.35	0.8	2.2	1	1,127
Self-employed	4.5	0.62	3.3	5.8	0.95	988

Continued

Table B.4 Continued

	Family unit work status					Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% lone parent working 16+ hours	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit			
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	13.6	1.47	10.7	16.5	0.98	603	
North West	11.9	1.57	8.8	15	1.24	692	
Yorkshire and The Humber	12.5	1.04	10.4	14.6	0.83	617	
East Midlands	11.4	1.25	9	13.9	0.99	569	
West Midlands	10.8	1.17	8.5	13.1	1.17	913	
South West	14.4	2.12	10.2	18.6	1.14	419	
<b>All</b>	12.2	0.45	11.3	13.1	1.15	6,895	

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table B.5 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for banded total family income by family characteristics**

	% less than £200 a week	Average total family income True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	4.5	0.36	3.8	5.2	1.13	4,061
Lone parent	29.7	1.18	27.4	32.1	1.06	1,885
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10.6	1.05	8.5	12.7	0.97	913
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46.7	1.84	43.1	50.3	1.11	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	0.9	0.2	0.5	1.3	1.02	2,223
Couple: one 16+ hours	5.4	0.69	4	6.8	1.23	1,522
Couple: both 0-15 hours	25.5	2.58	20.4	30.6	1.06	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	13.9	0.86	12.2	15.6	1.28	2,554
5-10 years	9.1	0.78	7.6	10.7	1.12	1,744
11-15 years	10.9	0.96	9	12.8	1.07	1,252
16-18 years	10.2	1.69	6.8	13.5	1.1	396
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	17.4	0.9	15.7	19.2	1.24	2,676
2	7	0.61	5.8	8.2	1.13	2,334
3	6.4	0.98	4.5	8.4	1.05	688
4 or more	5.6	1.76	2.1	9.1	1.19	248
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	11	0.55	9.9	12.1	1.29	5,509
Black	27.5	3.65	20.3	34.7	0.97	135
Asian	16.3	2.65	11.1	21.5	1	178
Other	16.3	3.92	8.6	24.1	1.2	117
Missing	11.1	10.69	0	32.2	0.99	7
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	4.9	0.42	4	5.7	1.22	3,790
Social tenant	26.5	1.21	24.2	28.9	1.04	1,515
Private tenant	16.3	1.87	12.6	20	1.08	469
Other, including shared ownership	26.9	3.55	19.8	33.9	1.02	155
Missing	20.3	10.38	0	40.8	1.11	17

Continued

Table B.5 Continued

	Average total family income				Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% less than £200 a week	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit		
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	17.2	2.64	11.9	22.4	1.26	383
North West	10.1	1.83	6.5	13.7	1.53	590
Merseyside	16.5	5.47	5.7	27.3	1.32	71
Yorkshire and The Humber	10.4	1.7	7	13.7	1.29	605
East Midlands	14.9	2.13	10.7	19.1	1.28	478
West Midlands	9.1	1.43	6.3	11.9	1.18	637
South West	8	1.3	5.5	10.6	1.04	504
Eastern	8.9	0.95	7	10.8	0.78	468
London	15.5	1.93	11.7	19.3	1.41	517
South East	8.2	0.95	6.3	10	0.97	748
Wales	17.3	2.02	13.3	21.3	0.94	364
Scotland	13.8	1.69	10.5	17.2	1.12	581
<b>All</b>	11.7	0.57	10.5	12.8	1.37	5,946

Base: All families .

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table B.6 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for benefit receipt (new tax credits) by family characteristics**

	New Tax Credits receipt					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% received New Tax Credits (WTC and/or CTC)	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	66.6	1.21	64.2	68.9	1.85	4,999
Lone parent	58.9	1.39	56.2	61.7	1.18	1,941
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	88.3	1.15	86	90.5	1.03	970
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	31.3	1.62	28.1	34.5	1.05	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	65.4	1.34	62.7	68	1.51	2,801
Couple: one 16+ hours	70.4	1.7	67.1	73.8	1.67	1,881
Couple: both 0-15 hours	52.9	2.74	47.5	58.3	0.98	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	67.3	1.2	64.9	69.7	1.41	2,925
5-10 years	65.7	1.35	63	68.3	1.27	2,063
11-15 years	63.1	1.45	60.2	65.9	1.14	1,486
16-18 years	47.2	2.53	42.2	52.2	1.07	466
<b>All</b>	64.6	1	62.7	66.6	1.74	6,940

Base: All families.

**Table B.7 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for holding a current or savings account by family characteristics**

	Holding a current or savings account					
	% holding current or savings accounts	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	94.9	0.56	93.8	96	1.84	4,998
Lone parent	83.7	1.05	81.6	85.8	1.18	1,941
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92.9	0.88	91.1	94.6	0.99	969
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	75	1.69	71.7	78.4	1.16	971
Couple: both 16+ hours	97.4	0.43	96.5	98.2	1.43	2,802
Couple: one 16+ hours	94.5	0.8	92.9	96	1.56	1,880
Couple: both 0-15 hours	75.9	2.99	70	81.8	1.25	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	90.8	0.77	89.3	92.4	1.48	2,925
5-10 years	92.6	0.77	91	94.1	1.32	2,062
11-15 years	93.3	0.83	91.7	95	1.26	1,486
16-18 years	94.9	1.02	92.9	96.9	0.98	466
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	91.9	0.7	90.5	93.3	1.42	3,018
2	93.7	0.63	92.4	94.9	1.36	2,789
3	90.8	1.25	88.3	93.2	1.26	840
4 or more	83.2	2.36	78.6	87.9	1.06	292
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	92.6	0.58	91.5	93.8	1.78	6,425
Black	91	3.6	83.9	98.1	1.55	146
Asian	84.1	4.38	75.5	92.8	1.84	219
Other	85	2.83	79.4	90.6	0.99	141

Continued

Table B.7 Continued

	Holding a current or savings account					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% holding current or savings accounts	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	96.5	0.44	95.7	97.4	1.66	4,657
Social tenant	80.8	1.47	77.9	83.7	1.44	1,568
Private tenant	85.7	1.74	82.3	89.2	1.12	515
Other, including shared ownership	88.7	2.27	84.2	93.2	0.97	174
Missing	89.3	6.11	77.2	101.4	1.01	25
<b>All</b>	92.1	0.62	90.9	93.3	1.9	6,939

Base: All families.



**Table B.8 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for housing tenure by family characteristics**

	Housing tenure					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% own outright/ with a mortgage	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	80.2	1.06	78.1	82.3	1.92	4,977
Lone parent	33	1.65	29.7	36.3	1.46	1,938
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent:						
16+ hours	56.3	1.97	52.4	60.2	1.15	968
Lone parent:						
0-15 hours	11	1.22	8.6	13.4	1.16	969
Couple: both						
16+ hours	88.9	0.78	87.3	90.4	1.32	2,790
Couple: one						
16+ hours	77.2	1.29	74.7	79.8	1.38	1,874
Couple: both						
0-15 hours	20.8	2.92	15	26.5	1.28	314
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	64.1	1.63	60.9	67.4	1.87	2,911
5-10 years	67.3	1.61	64.1	70.5	1.54	2,058
11-15 years	74.6	1.59	71.4	77.7	1.38	1,481
16-18 years	82	1.84	78.4	85.6	1.02	465
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	66.2	1.46	63.3	69.1	1.72	3,008
2	73.9	1.45	71	76.7	1.72	2,778
3	64.5	2.47	59.6	69.4	1.51	839
4 or more	51.2	3.57	44.1	58.3	1.2	290
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	69.1	1.35	66.4	71.7	2.34	6,406
Black	44.4	5.34	33.8	54.9	1.32	145
Asian	70	4.44	61.2	78.8	1.48	218
Other	61	5.64	49.9	72.2	1.42	138

Continued

Table B.8 Continued

	Housing tenure					Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% own outright/ with a mortgage	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest quintile	26.6	1.82	23	30.2	1.42	1,256	
Second quintile	45.7	1.95	41.9	49.6	1.35	1,238	
Third quintile	72.7	1.88	69	76.4	1.45	1,155	
Fourth quintile	85.7	1.39	83	88.5	1.37	1,141	
Highest quintile	94.4	0.84	92.7	96.1	1.26	1,139	
Self-employed	87.9	1.16	85.7	90.2	1.13	986	
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	58	5.1	48	68.1	1.92	412	
North West	75.6	3.12	69.4	81.7	2.09	771	
Yorkshire and The Humber	71.9	2.28	67.4	76.4	1.24	672	
East Midlands	64.5	4.76	55.1	73.9	2.3	556	
West Midlands	73.5	3.81	66	81	2.2	737	
South West	69.5	4.95	59.7	79.3	2.59	619	
Eastern	70.7	4.07	62.6	78.7	2.3	563	
London	60.6	5	50.7	70.5	2.88	588	
South East	72.6	2.89	66.8	78.3	2.02	913	
Wales	61.9	5.32	51.4	72.4	2.08	422	
Scotland	62.6	5.1	52.5	72.7	2.58	662	
<b>All</b>	<b>68.4</b>	<b>1.37</b>	<b>65.7</b>	<b>71.1</b>	<b>245</b>	<b>6,915</b>	

Base: All families.

**Table B.9 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's family type by family characteristics**

	% lone parent	True standard error	Lone parent		Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
			Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit		
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent:						
16+ hours	44.2	1.76	40.7	47.6	1.93	1,523
Lone parent:						
0-15 hours	55.8	1.76	52.3	59.3	1.93	1,803
<b>Age group of child</b>						
0-4 years	26.3	0.98	24.4	28.3	1.21	823
5-10 years	32.8	0.89	31.1	34.6	1.03	1,097
11-15 years	28.5	0.79	27	30.1	0.95	972
16-18 years	12.3	0.59	11.2	13.5	0.97	435
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	52.1	0.98	50.1	54	1.07	1,727
Female	47.9	0.98	46	49.9	1.07	1,600
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	38.3	1.53	35.3	41.4	1.71	1,222
5-10 years	36.1	1.19	33.7	38.4	1.35	1,204
11-15 years	20.9	1.04	18.8	22.9	1.39	737
16-18 years	4.7	0.4	3.9	5.5	1.03	164
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	34.6	1.19	32.3	37	1.36	1,111
2	37.9	1.38	35.2	40.6	1.54	1,313
3	18.8	1.36	16.1	21.5	1.89	609
4 or more	8.6	1.09	6.5	10.8	2.1	294
<b>Sex of mother</b>						
Male	4.2	0.56	3.1	5.3	1.5	147
Female	95.8	0.56	94.7	96.9	1.5	3,180
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	11.3	0.81	9.7	12.9	1.39	363
25-29 years	12.9	0.85	11.2	14.5	1.38	411
30-34 years	20.5	1.2	18.2	22.9	1.61	632
35-39 years	24.5	1.16	22.2	26.8	1.47	793
40-44 years	18.3	1.07	16.2	20.4	1.5	651
45 years and over	12.5	0.91	10.7	14.3	1.49	477

Continued

Table B.9 Continued

	% lone parent	True standard error	Lone parent Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	90.1	1.62	86.9	93.3	2.94	3,033
Black	5	1.13	2.8	7.2	2.83	144
Asian	2.1	0.61	0.9	3.4	2.3	66
Other	2.7	0.58	1.6	3.9	1.93	80
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	31.1	1.81	27.5	34.6	2.12	1,062
Social tenant	51.4	2.28	46.9	55.9	2.48	1,702
Private tenant	14.3	1.13	12.1	16.6	1.75	453
Other, including shared ownership	3.2	0.42	2.4	4	1.29	99
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	43.9	1.55	40.9	47	1.7	1,448
Second quintile	36.2	1.35	33.5	38.8	1.53	1,221
Third quintile	11.9	0.91	10.1	13.7	1.53	387
Fourth quintile	4.1	0.55	3	5.2	1.51	138
Highest quintile	1.5	0.39	0.7	2.2	1.78	46
Self-employed	2.4	0.39	1.6	3.2	1.4	87
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	5.8	2.13	1.6	10	4.95	249
North West	10.4	2.43	5.6	15.2	4.33	323
Yorkshire and The Humber	9.2	2.41	4.5	14	4.53	353
East Midlands	8.6	2.52	3.7	13.6	4.87	301
West Midlands	8	2.1	3.8	12.1	4.21	300
South West	6.6	2.09	2.5	10.7	4.56	241
Eastern	7	2.04	2.9	11	4.37	199
London	14.8	3.42	8	21.6	5.24	345
South East	12.8	2.66	7.5	18	4.33	384
Wales	6.7	2.26	2.2	11.1	4.94	263
Scotland	10.2	2.7	4.8	15.5	4.85	369
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,327</b>

Base: All children.

**Table B.10 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's health status by family characteristics**

	Good health status over previous 12 months					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% good health	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	87.1	0.45	86.3	88	1.31	9,248
Lone parent	80.8	0.82	79.2	82.4	1.12	3,302
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	84.2	1.07	82.1	86.3	1.06	1,511
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	78.2	1.15	75.9	80.4	1.13	1,791
Couple: both 16+ hours	89.1	0.55	88	90.1	1.24	4,818
Couple: one 16+ hours	86.2	0.74	84.7	87.6	1.35	3,744
Couple: both 0-15 hours	79.2	1.82	75.6	82.8	1.18	686
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	85.5	0.58	84.3	86.6	1.34	6,533
Female	85.9	0.49	84.9	86.8	1.08	6,017
<b>Age group of child</b>						
0-4 years	82.6	0.75	81.1	84.1	1.21	3,594
5-10 years	87.2	0.64	86	88.5	1.21	4,023
11-15 years	87.8	0.64	86.5	89	1.14	3,439
16-18 years	84.4	0.99	82.5	86.4	1.03	1,494
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	85.8	0.42	85	86.6	1.28	11,583
Black	86.8	2.19	82.4	91.1	1.08	266
Asian	82.2	2.52	77.3	87.2	1.4	422
Other	84.8	2.97	79	90.7	1.39	257
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	81.9	1	79.9	83.9	1.2	2,274
Second quintile	81.5	1.06	79.4	83.6	1.26	2,209
Third quintile	84.6	0.9	82.8	86.4	1.15	2,074
Fourth quintile	88.2	0.78	86.6	89.7	1.12	2,068
Highest quintile	89.7	0.81	88.1	91.3	1.22	2,016
Self-employed	88.4	0.81	86.8	90	1.12	1,909
<b>All</b>	85.7	0.42	84.8	86.5	1.34	12,550

Base: All children.

**Table B.11 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for distance travelled to school by family characteristics**

	Distance travelled to school					
	% travelling three miles or more	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	21.7	1.42	18.9	24.5	2.78	6,252
Lone parent	18.5	1.26	16	21	1.48	2,353
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	21.1	1.62	17.9	24.3	1.27	1,187
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	16	1.51	13	19	1.34	1,166
Couple: both 16+ hours	24.5	1.72	21.1	27.9	2.41	3,529
Couple: one 16+ hours	18.8	1.57	15.7	21.9	2	2,298
Couple: both 0-15 hours	14.9	2.43	10	19.7	1.43	425
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	20.7	1.37	18	23.4	2.26	4,424
Female	21.2	1.35	18.5	23.8	2.14	4,181
<b>Age group of child</b>						
0-4 years	9.7	0.82	8.1	11.3	1.75	4,022
5-10 years	25.5	2.02	21.5	29.4	2.72	3,444
11-15 years	47.7	2.54	42.7	52.7	1.7	1,139
<b>All</b>	20.9	1.26	18.4	23.4	2.87	8,605

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.

**Table B.12 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for amount of time spent active by family characteristics**

	Amount of time spent active					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% active for 3 hours or more	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	56.2	1.46	53.3	59.1	1.5	2,492
Lone parent	52.9	1.99	49	56.9	1.16	965
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	53.1	2.54	48.1	58.1	1.07	520
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	52.8	3	46.8	58.7	1.22	445
Couple: both 16+ hours	56.3	1.82	52.7	59.9	1.44	1,498
Couple: one 16+ hours	57.7	2.34	53.1	62.3	1.41	814
Couple: both 0-15 hours	48.2	4.85	38.6	57.8	1.32	180
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	61.7	1.51	58.7	64.7	1.31	1,792
Female	48.6	1.66	45.3	51.9	1.35	1,665
<b>Age of child</b>						
11	59.8	2.15	55.6	64.1	1.19	713
12	58.8	2.17	54.5	63.1	1.18	715
13	53.2	2.16	48.9	57.4	1.11	662
14	53.3	2.27	48.8	57.8	1.2	710
15	51.1	2.29	46.5	55.6	1.16	657
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest quintile	53.6	2.72	48.2	59	1.16	472
Second quintile	51.3	2.47	46.4	56.2	1.18	608
Third quintile	55	2.27	50.6	59.5	1.12	584
Fourth quintile	54.1	2.49	49.2	59	1.25	616
Highest quintile	56.8	2.62	51.6	62	1.32	610
Self-employed	61	2.56	56	66.1	1.27	567
<b>All</b>	55.4	1.28	52.9	57.9	1.51	3,457

Base: All children aged 11-15 years old.

**Table B.13 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child support receipt by family characteristics**

	Child support receipt					<i>Unweighted base</i>
	% with order or agreement for child support	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	59.9	2.03	55.9	63.9	1.03	569
Lone parent	48.5	1.58	45.3	51.6	1.31	1,767
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	63	1.87	59.3	66.7	1.12	891
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	34.5	1.9	30.8	38.3	1.18	876
Couple: both 16+ hours	62.9	2.65	57.7	68.2	1.03	324
Couple: one 16+ hours	57.7	4.26	49.3	66.1	1.25	189
Couple: both 0-15 hours	49.3	6.51	36.4	62.2	1	56
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	46.6	2.25	42.2	51.1	1.37	881
5-10 years	55.1	2.05	51.1	59.2	1.14	776
11-15 years	53.4	2.16	49.1	57.7	0.97	524
16-18 years	56.4	4.39	47.8	65.1	1.08	155
<b>All</b>	51.5	1.47	48.6	54.4	1.42	2,336

Base: All families with children who have a living, liable non-resident parent.



**Table B.14 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for childcare arrangements by family characteristics**

	% using childcare	True standard error	Childcare		Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
			Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	64.6	1.03	62.6	66.7	1.67	5,808
Lone parent	64.4	1.56	61.3	67.5	1.17	1,478
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	66.1	1.58	63	69.3	1.14	1,362
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	44.7	6.13	32.6	56.9	1.25	116
Couple: both 16+ hours	66.6	1.08	64.5	68.8	1.54	4,380
Couple: one 16+ hours	58.6	2.03	54.6	62.6	1.57	1,371
Couple: both 0-15 hours	60.6	10.67	39.6	81.7	1.71	57
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	65.5	1.05	63.4	67.6	1.36	3,786
Female	63.6	1.22	61.2	66	1.5	3,500
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-2 years	90.5	0.97	88.6	92.4	1.17	1,166
3-4 years	89.8	1.33	87.2	92.4	1.17	710
5-7 years	76.3	1.48	73.3	79.2	1.22	1,240
8-10 years	72.9	1.55	69.8	76	1.26	1,292
11-13 years	55.8	1.58	52.7	58.9	1.21	1,453
14-16 years	18.4	1.29	15.9	21	1.23	1,425
<b>All</b>	64.6	0.94	62.7	66.4	1.68	7,286

Base: All children where mother is in work.



# References

Barnes, M., Lyon, N., Morris, S., Robinson, V. and Yee, W. Y. (2005) *Family Life in Britain: Findings from the 2003 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 250, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Barnes, M. and Willitts, M. with Anderson, T., Chaplin, J., Collins, D., Groben, S., Morris, S., Noble, J., Phillips, M. and Sneade, I. (2004) *Families and Children in Britain: Findings from the 2002 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 206, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Berthoud, R., Bryan, M. and Bardasi, E. (2004) *The dynamics of deprivation: the relationship between income and material deprivation over time*, DWP, Research Report No. 219.

Department for Work and Pensions (2005) *Households Below Average Income 1994/5-2003/04*, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2004a) *Households Below Average Income 1994/5-2002/03*, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2004b) *Low-income dynamics 1991-2002*, London: The Stationary Office.

Department for Work and Pensions (2003) *Measuring child poverty consultation: Preliminary conclusions*, London: The Stationary Office.

Dorsett, R. and Kasparova, D. (2004) *Low-moderate Income Couples and the Labour Market*, DWP Working Paper No. 15, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Gordon, D., Townsend, P., Levitas, R., Pantazis, C., Payne, S., Patsois, D., Middleton, S., Ashworth, K., and Adelman, L. (2000) *Poverty and social exclusion in Britain*, York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation.

Hallerod, B. (1995) 'The truly poor: direct and indirect consensual measurement of poverty in Sweden', *Journal of European Social Policy*, Vol. 5, No. 2, pp. 111-129.

Haskey, J. (2002) 'One-parent families – and the dependent children living in them – in Great Britain', *Population Trends* 109, Autumn 2002, pp. 46-57.

- Inland Revenue (2003) *Child and Working Tax Credits Quarterly Statistics October 2003* London: Inland Revenue.
- Jenkins, S. P. and Rigg, J. A. (2001) *The dynamics of poverty in Britain*, DWP, Research Report No. 157, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Lyon, N., Tait, C. and Scholes, S. (2005) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2003: Wave 5 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Kasparova, D., Marsh, A., Vegeris, S., & Perry, J. (2003) *Families and Children 2001: Work and Childcare*. DWP Research Report No. 191. Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Kempson, E., McKay, S. and Willitts, M. (2004) *Characteristics of families in debt and the nature of indebtedness*, DWP Research Report No. 211, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Mack, J. and Lansley, S. (1985) *Poor Britain*, London: Allen and Unwin.
- Phillips, M., Miers, A. and Scholes, S. (2003) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2002, Wave 4 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Townsend, P. (1979) *Poverty in the United Kingdom*, Harmondsworth: Penguin.
- Vegeris, S. and McKay, S. (2002) *Low/moderate income families in Britain: Changes in living standards 1999-2000*, DWP Research Report No. 161, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Vegeris, S. and Perry, J. (2003) *Families and children 2001: Living standards and the children*, Department for Work and Pensions Research Report No. 190, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Willitts, M., Anderson, T., Tait, C. and Williams, G. (2005) *Children in Britain: Findings from the 2003 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 249, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Woodland, S. and Collins, D. (2001) *Study of Families with Children Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Woodward, C., Collins, D., Phillips, M. and Woodland, S. (2003) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2001, Wave 3 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Woodland, S. and Woodward, C. (2002) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2000, Wave 2 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.